# GOD'S WORD

# ESCAPE OR ENDURANCE?

"We Christians WILL Endure the Great Tribulation;

BE READY!"

Glen C. Robertson

"An examination of the historical and social sources of the modern Pretribulational Rapture Heresy, their influences upon its development, and the doctrine's impacts upon the Christian, upon the Church, and upon Society,

and

An examination of the Biblical reasons that doctrine is false"

COPYRIGHT © 1998, 2020, 2023 BY

# **GLEN C. ROBERTSON**

All rights reserved

pastor@micaiah.com

First Edition, September, 1998
Second Edition, May, 2020
Third Edition, November, 2022



# Micaiah.com

This message can be found at:

# www.Micaiah.com/endurance.htm

Unless otherwise prohibited by this author or his lawful agent this book may be downloaded from the above web site in various formats. If used for the glory of God and unmodified from this author's word or intent it may be reproduced, transmitted in any form or by any means, electrical, electronic, mechanical, photocopying, recording, or otherwise stored in a retrieval system or distributed in any quantity, only for purposes concurrent with this author's manifestly evident wishes. Passages may be quoted in whole or in part only if quoted in full context and expressed and portrayed in the manner and for purposes intended by the author.

# **AUTHOR'S NOTE**

HEN SAID I, Ah, Lord GOD! behold, the prophets say unto them, Ye shall not see the sword, neither shall ye have famine; but I will give you assured peace in this place.

14 Then the LORD said unto me, The prophets prophesy lies in My Name: I sent them not, neither have I commanded them, neither spake unto them: they prophesy unto you a false vision and divination, and a thing of nought, and the deceit of their heart.

Jeremiah 14:13-14 The BIBLE

# THIS BOOK IN BRIEF:

HIS BOOK IS WRITTEN to debunk MARGARET MACDONALD'S false and unBiblical esoteric, Invisible, Pretribulational 'Rapture' Heresy, which claims a premature resurrection taking place before the Great Tribulation of Matthew 24:21, Acts 14:22, Revelation 7:14. SCRIPTURE tells us that Christ will return at the Last Day, and both resurrect His people and punish the unbelievers after the Great Tribulation, not before; the idea is fiction that Christ will come again twice. The false doctrine that the Believers and the Holy Spirit will be gone during the Great Tribulation, bringing an end to BORN AGAIN salvation, is heresy; the false doctrine that there will then be another, different Gospel is heresy!

THIS BOOK reveals how two young women were simultaneously making fantastical claims of messages from the supernatural, and establishing or helping to establish momentously false doctrines, in their respective groups, that have persisted to this day. Thus, the popular Pretribulational "Rapture" heresy, which is still believed by many, was in fact invented in 1830 in Port Glasgow, Scotland, by a 15-year-old girl by the name of Margaret MacDonald, who claimed at that time a supernatural revelation, and an Heretical New Way to Salvation: Outside of Christ! During the very same time, just across the water in Paris, France, 24-year-old Catherine Labouré was making headlines claiming visions of, "the Virgin Mary," and helping to institutionalize the Roman Catholic heresy of, "the Virgin Mary's," purported, "Immaculate Conception," or, "Mary's Sinlessness From Birth," claiming that Mary, like Jesus, hadn't needed Salvation at all!

**THIS BOOK examines** how others have developed young Margaret's doctrine further, and either mistakenly or dishonestly use Scripture verses in an attempt to support her doctrine;

**ТНІЅ ВООК explains**, from Scripture, how Margaret's doctrine is in fact false doctrine, and outright heresy, eliminating Christian Born-Again Salvation, and preaching a whole new/other/different gospel for, "Salvation!"

**THE AUTHOR** realizes that, due to the sheer volume of Scripture quoted herein, if the author provided no more than location references to each the reader might be disinclined to repeatedly grab his Bible and turn to them each and every time they are quoted. So, as this book is based upon both: a) documented history and: b) Scripture, and the author seeks to make no statement without providing the documentary and/or Scriptural basis for it, the same Scripture passages will often be quoted, verbatim, repeatedly, time and time again throughout this book. Scripture Is the only source upon which man may base his beliefs!

The author therefore encourages his reader to, indeed, pick up his Bible and read for himself, in context, the many passages quoted. Be like the, "more noble," Bereans, who, "searched the Scriptures daily, whether those things were so," and, "received the Word with all readiness of mind."

Acts 17:11 The BIBLE

Our Heavenly Father has a message for us! God bless you.

Glen C. Robertson

# **GENERAL INDEX**

# INSTRUCTIONS

Each line is a hyperlink to its respective location in the text.

TO:

- MAGNIFY: --- CONTROL & SCROLL WHEEL
- HYPERLINK: -- CONTROL & CLICK
- SEARCH: ----- CONTROL & F

**AUTHOR'S NOTE** 

THIS BOOK IN BRIEF

**GENERAL INDEX** 

TABLE OF CONTENTS - CHAPTERS

TABLE OF CONTENTS - DETAILS

**PURPOSE** 

1A) THE HISTORY OF THE HERESY

1B) APPLICATIONS FROM THE HISTORY OF THE HERESY

2A) WHAT DOES THE BIBLE SAY?

2B) WHAT, THEREFORE, ARE WE TO DO?

# TABLE OF CONTENTS

# **CHAPTERS**

# A DOCTRINE BY MAN

1a. THE HISTORY OF THE HERESY

PAGE 1 I. THE INVENTION AND DEVELOPMENT OF A NEW DOCTRINE

PAGE 57 II. CONSEQUENCES OF THIS DOCTRINE

# A DOCTRINE BY MAN; DOCTRINE BY GOD

1b. Applications From the History of the Heresy

PAGE 67 III. MAN-CENTERED; GOD-CENTERED

# **DOCTRINE BY GOD**

2a. What Does the Bible Say?

PAGE 100 IV. PROPHECIES CONCERNING THE SECOND COMING OF CHRIST

PAGE 112 V. DECEIVERS IN THE LAST DAYS

PAGE 146 VI. AS A THIEF IN THE NIGHT

PAGE 151 VII. SALVATION, THE BLESSED HOPE, AND WRATH

PAGE 170 VIII. THE EVERLASTING WORK OF HOLY SPIRIT

PAGE 196 IX. COMPLETED PROGRESSIVE REVELATION

PAGE 201 X. WORK OF JESUS IN THE SUPERNATURAL

PAGE 214 XI. THE CHRISTIAN IS CALLED TO ENDURE

PAGE 219 XII. THE TRUMPETS OF GOD

PAGE 225 XIII. SO WHY IS IT ...?

PAGE 230 CONCLUSION

# DOCTRINE BY GOD

# 2b. What Therefore Are We To Do?

PAGE 233 XIV. WHAT SHALL WE LOOK FOR?

PAGE 239 XV. WHAT MUST WE DO TO BE SAVED?

# TABLE OF CONTENTS

# **DETAILS**

# A DOCTRINE BY MAN

# 1A. THE HISTORY OF THE HERESY

# I. THE INVENTION AND DEVELOPMENT OF A NEW DOCTRINE

‡ NOTE: TERMINOLOGY: Use of the word, "RAPTURE," in Recent Christianity

# THE HISTORY OF THE HERESY

A Recent Change By Some, From The Church's Ancient Doctrine

A CONTINUITY AND IMMUTABILITY OF BASIC DOCTRINE:

The Expectation of the Old Testament Saints

A CONTINUITY AND IMMUTABILITY OF BASIC DOCTRINE:

The Expectation of the New Testament Saints

**‡ NOTE: THE LAW AND THE PROPHETS** 

# THE HISTORY OF THE HERESY

- 1) A Foundation Laid by Men
- REINTERPRETING THE BIBLE
  - **‡ NOTE: A ROMAN CATHOLIC ANTICHRIST?**
  - FRANCISCO RIBERA OF SALAMANCA:
    - : "Day = Year; Seven Year Tribulation Period"
  - MORGAN EDWARDS
    - : "Two Resurrections"
    - **‡ NOTE: MARK OF THE BEAST**
  - EMMANUEL LACUNZA
    - : "No Fire; A Continuing Earth"
  - S. R. MAITLAND
    - : Republished Ribera
  - EDWARD IRVING
    - : Republished Lacunza; Published MacDonald
    - **‡ NOTE: Terminology: SEMANTIC ACROBATICS**
  - JOHN NELSON DARBY
    - : Published Macdonald

# THE HISTORY OF THE HERESY

- 2) A Doctrine of Women
  - Invention of a New Doctrine
  - FEAR, AND PURPORTED SUPERNATURAL EXPERIENCES
    - MARGARET MACDONALD
      - : A New 'Invisible, Only-In-The-Air, First-Of-Two-Resurrections, To-Escape-The-Tribulation' Idea
    - **‡ NOTE: 1830-1831**
    - FALSEHOOD IN TWO EXTREMES
    - FEMALE SPIRITUALITY

### FEMALE FLIGHTS OF FANCY

VISIONS, "NEW REVELATIONS," AND VENTURES INTO THE SUPERNATURAL

- CATHERINE LABOURÉ
- : Visions, "New Revelations," and Reinventing God
- BERNADETTE SOUBIROUS
  - : Self-Exalting Visions, "New Revelations," and Reinventing God

- JOAN OF ARC
  - : Self-Exalting Visions and Commandments
- ΔNN I FE
- : Self-Exalting Visions and Commandments
- ELLEN G. WHITE

Seventh-Day Adventism

- : NonAppearance Embarrassment
- : Visions, "New Revelations," and Reinventing God
- KATE AND MARGARET (TA) FOX
  - : Self-Exalting Visions, Ventures Into The Supernatural, and "New Revelations"
- MARY BAKER EDDY
  - : Self-Exalting Visions, Ventures into the Supernatural
  - : Redefining God
- FRANCES GRIFFITHS AND ELSIE WRIGHT
  - : Self-Exalting Visions, Ventures into the Supernatural
- VOIRREY IRVING
- : Self-Exalting "Supernatural Visitations"
- Mother, Son, and Followers
- : Self-Exalting Visions, "New Revelations," and Reinventing God
- O Feminism, Female Self-Exalting, Controlling Spirit
  - **‡ NOTE: The JEZEBEL SPIRIT**
- O A Time of Self-Proclaimed "Visions," "Angels," "New Revelations," and "New Knowledge"
  - **NOTE:** THE ORIGINAL TEXT
  - AND THE MODERN TRANSLATIONS OF THE NEW TESTAMENT

### THE HISTORY OF THE HERESY

- 3) A Doctrine Of Men
  - DEVELOPMENT AND GROWTH OF THE MULTI-RETURN DOCTRINE
  - AN ATTACK ON THE SCRIPTURES
  - WILLIAM MILLER
    - : Rebellious Declarations of "When"
    - : Adventism Nonappearance Embarrassment
    - ‡ NOTE: DEVELOPMENT OF THE WORD, "ADVENT," IN RECENT CHRISTIANITY Terminology: "ADVENT"
  - O Seventh-Day Adventism
    - CHARLES TAZE RUSSELL
    - : The so-called "Jehovah's Witness"/Watchtower Society
    - : NonAppearance Embarrassment
    - ‡ NOTE: JESUS IS GOD AND NEVER AN ANGEL

# **RECENT DATE-SETTING Rapturists**

- HAROLD CAMPING
  - : Setting Dates
  - : NonAppearance Embarrassment
- CHRIS McCANN
  - : Setting Dates
  - : NonAppearance Embarrassment

# THE NEW DOCTRINE

- O THE KEY to Understanding Scripture
- O CONFUSION: SUPPOSEDLY WHO Would Be Taken Up In a, "RAPTURE"?
  - The Shut-Door Heresy
- O Circular Reasoning, and Critical Mass
- O A Dual Purpose/Use for the New Doctrine
- O Escaping Embarrassment
  - ‡ NOTE: THE BAHÁ'Í NEW FALSE RELIGION

Therefore ...

# II. CONSEQUENCES OF THIS DOCTRINE

- O THE IMPORTANCE OF THIS MATTER
  - MORE-IMMEDIATE Negative Consequences Recognized And Reproached By Even The Secular Media
- LONG-TERM Negative Consequences

# A DOCTRINE BY MAN; DOCTRINE BY GOD 1B. APPLICATIONS FROM THE HISTORY OF THE HERESY

# III. MAN-CENTERED; GOD-CENTERED

# MAN-CENTERED; Not GOD-CENTERED

- O Feminine Fear, Emotion, and Subjectivity
- The Substance, The Delivery, And The Defense Of MARGARET MACDONALD'S, 'INVISIBLE, PRETRIBULATIONAL 'RAPTURE' HERESY
- o "Quit You Like Men, Be Strong!"
- O Dream world
- "Ye shall not add unto the Word which I command you!"
   THE INTRODUCTION OF NEW DOCTRINES

### MAN-CENTERED

- a) Introduction of new doctrines is often attempted under the guise of: SO-CALLED, "NEW REVELATION; Knowledge Shall Be Increased"
- b) Introduction of new doctrines is often attempted under the guise of: SO-CALLED, "RESTORATION Of First Century/Biblical/Original Doctrine"
   Often claiming to be the *only* group now holding to the original, true doctrine
  - **‡ NOTE:** THE ETERNALITY OF THE SCRIPTURES

### **EXAMPLES OF RESTORATION "THEOLOGY" IN MODERN CULTS**

### **EXAMPLES: "RESTORATION" CLAIMED BY:**

### MORMONISM

- Some MORMON (False) "Restored," Doctrines
- Some Mormon (False) Second Coming Doctrines
  - ‡ NOTE: ONLY ONE SINGLE, UNIVERSAL CHURCH

# **EXAMPLES: "RESTORATION" CLAIMED BY:**

"JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES"/WATCHTOWER SOCIETY

- Some "JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES"/WATCHTOWER SOCIETY'S (False) "Restored," Doctrines
- Some "JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES"/WATCHTOWER SOCIETY'S (False) Second Coming doctrines

# **EXAMPLES: "RESTORATION" CLAIMED BY:**

"WORLDWIDE CHURCH OF GOD:" - HERBERT W. ARMSTRONG

- Some of HERBERT W. ARMSTRONG's (False) "Restored," Doctrines
- Some of HERBERT W. ARMSTRONG'S (False) Second Coming Doctrines

# GOD-CENTERED; Not MAN-CENTERED

- O Contend For the Faith
  - Which Was Once Delivered Unto the Saints!
- The Completeness and Surety of the Word of God
- 1) The Subjectivity and Uncertain Nature of Human Words THE BIBLE, NOT PROPHECY, IS OUR ULTIMATE AUTHORITY!
- The Subjectivity and Uncertain Nature of Human Words GOD REQUIRES THAT ALL EXTRA-BIBLICAL PROPHECIES BE JUDGED!
- Margaret's New Doctrine Thus Grew Out of Three Defiances Against Scripture By Margaret and Her Church
- O SOME BASIC PRINCIPLES OF BIBLICAL HERMENEUTICS/INTERPRETATION

Therefore ...

# 2A. WHAT DOES THE BIBLE SAY?

# IV. PROPHECIES CONCERNING THE SECOND COMING OF CHRIST

# WHAT SCRIPTURE TELLS US TO WATCH FOR

‡ TERMINOLOGY: Use of the word, "COMING," in Prophetical Scripture

**OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECIES** 

**Concerning the SECOND Coming of Christ** 

**NEW TESTAMENT PROPHECIES** 

By Jesus and Peter and John and Paul

continue the Old Testament's Prophecies Concerning the SECOND Coming of Christ

Therefore ...

# V. DECEIVERS IN THE LAST DAYS

# WHAT SCRIPTURE TELLS US TO WATCH OUT FOR

1) JESUS AND PAUL AND LUKE Warn That DECEIVERS Will Teach AN "IMMINENT" RAPTURE

- ‡ NOTE: WHEN ARE WE TO BE, "GATHERED TOGETHER UNTO OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST?"
- ‡ NOTE: TERMINOLOGY: MORE THAN ONE NAME
- A SOON Return Of Christ
- . THE KEY:

The KEY to knowing when Christ's return is near: ALL THE SIGNS

▲ THE KEY

The Signs that will precede the Return of Christ

- All Shall See His Return!
- The Day of the Lord
- Jesus Wasn't A Liar!
- 2) JESUS AND MATTHEW AND JOHN Warn That DECEIVERS Will Teach A "SECRET" RAPTURE
  - A "SECRET Rapture:"

An Excuse For Why Jesus Didn't Take Us When Predicted

- 3) JESUS AND LUKE AND PETER Warn That DECEIVERS WIll Teach A CONTINUING EARTH AND POPULATION
  - DECEIVERS:
    - a) Perhaps: Deceivers, sincere yet unlearned?
    - b) Perhaps: Deceivers, learned yet insincere?
  - THREE METHODS OF DECEPTION WE ARE WARNED ABOUT
    - **‡ NOTE: INSINCERITY AT THE TOP!**
- "What shall we say, then?"
- "I've Told You!"
- O PHILOSOPHY OF INVESTIGATION: FOUR BASIC, LOGICAL QUESTIONS, AND DISCOVERIES

Therefore ...

# VI. AS A THIEF IN THE NIGHT

# AS A THIEF IN THE NIGHT:

- 1) "The Thief"
- 2) "As A Thief In The Night"
- 3) "As A Thief"

Therefore ...

# VII. SALVATION, THE BLESSED HOPE, AND WRATH

SALVATION: Endurace - Luke 21:36

O Interpretation by Emotion

A PLACE OF REFUGE:

- 1) A Place Of Refuge Past
- 2) A Place Of Refuge Future
  - The Illustration of Noah
- 3) One Taken; One Left Future

THE BLESSED HOPE - Titus 2:13

**‡ NOTE: HOPE** 

WRATH - I Thessalonians 5:9

Therefore ...

# VIII. THE EVERLASTING WORK OF HOLY SPIRIT

MARGARET MACDONALD'S HERETICAL OTHER GOSPEL

CONTRASTED WITH

GOD'S EVERLASTING HOLY SPIRIT COVENANT OF SALVATION

### THE TWO MODERN HERESIES OF MARGARET'S DOCTRINE

### THE FIRST OF TWO MODERN HERESIES OF MARGARET'S DOCTRINE

**GOD'S HOLY SPIRIT COVENANT** 

**God's Everlasting Presence and Gospel** 

**WORK OF THE HOLY SPIRIT** 

GOD'S HOLY SPIRIT COVENANT,

- 1) God's EVERLASTING PRESENCE in the Christian
- $\ddag$  NOTE: The Temporary Nature of the Bestowment of the Holy Spirit in the Old Testament

# THE SECOND OF TWO MODERN HERESIES OF MARGARET'S DOCTRINE

GOD'S HOLY SPIRIT COVENANT,

- 2) God's EVERLASTING WORK in the ONE GOSPEL!
  - **‡ NOTE: JESUS CHRIST: THE GREAT DIVIDING OF TIME**

GOD'S HOLY SPIRIT COVENANT,

3) God's EVERLASTING NEW TESTAMENT

GOD'S HOLY SPIRIT COVENANT,

- 4) God's EVERLASTING PRESENCE During The Great Tribulation
- **O THE SEVEN CHURCHES OF REVELATION**
- O NAMES USED IN SCRIPTURE FOR THE TRIBULATIONAL SAINTS
- O THEY Claim: "No More Christians nor Christian Church!"

Therefore ...

\_\_\_\_

# IX. COMPLETED PROGRESSIVE REVELATION

Therefore ...

# X. WORK OF JESUS IN THE SUPERNATURAL

"For This Purpose The Son Of God Was Manifested:

That He Might DESTROY The Works Of The Devil!" - Not to Facilitate Them!

- 1) Jesus' First Appearance Was TO DESTROY THE WORKS OF THE DEVIL
- 2a) Jesus' Second Appearance Will Be TO DESTROY THE LAST ENEMY, DEATH!
- 2b) Jesus' Second Appearance and His Victory Over Death Will Be AT THE LAST DAY

Therefore ...

There is an ABSENCE of evidence

# XI. THE CHRISTIAN IS CALLED TO ENDURE

**Endurance In The Book Of Revelation** 

Therefore ...

# XII. THE TRUMPETS OF GOD

- 1) Jesus' Return Shall Be After the Great Tribulation
  - "AT THE LAST TRUMP!"
- Revelation Describes The Plagues Of The Great Tribulation,
   FOLLOWING EACH OF SEVEN TRUMP(ET)S
- 2) Jesus' Return Shall Be After the Great Tribulation
- WITH A TRUMP(ET) AND A SHOUT!
- 3) Jesus' Next Return Shall Be After the Great Tribulation
  - IT WILL BE THE LAST TIME THAT HIS SAINTS WILL BE ON THIS EARTH!
- O Where will we go?

Therefore ...

Supposition, Reinterpretation, and Inventive Foundation

# XIII. SO WHY IS IT ...?

# A SOWER WENT OUT TO SOW

- Matthew 13:19-22

Spiritual Immaturity or Laziness - V. 19
 Fear: Of Tribulation in the Future, - V.s 20-21
 Fear: Of Unpopularity Now - V.s 20-21
 Money - V. 22
 Honesty And Sincerity - Acts 17:11

Therefore ...

There is NO REASON according to Scripture to believe in more than one return

# **CONCLUSION**

# THE SUM OF THE MATTER:

- A. There is NO REASON to believe in a, "PRETRIBULATIONAL RAPTURE" Heresy!
- B. Margaret MacDonald's 'Invisible, Pretribulational Rapture' Doctrine is HERESY!
- C. The Bible TEACHES THE OPPOSITE of Margaret's, "PRETRIBULATIONAL, RAPTURE," Heresy!

Therefore ...

A SMOKE AND MIRRORS ESCAPE TRICK

DOCTRINE BY GOD

# 2B. WHAT THEREFORE ARE WE TO DO?

# XIV. WHAT SHALL WE LOOK FOR?

- 1) We are told to look for THE SECOND COMING:
  - ( no THIRD Coming!)
  - **‡ NOTE: NO SECOND CHANCE**
- 2) We are told to look for OUR SALVATION:
  - ( not necessarily deliverance from earthly tribulation!)
- 3) We are told to look for OUR ENDURANCE:
  - ( by the power of the Holy Spirit!)

Therefore ...

# XV. WHAT MUST WE DO TO BE SAVED?

- 1) Jesus said, "Ye must be Born Again!"
- 2) "Make your salvation sure!"

Therefore ...

**BIBLIOGRAPHY** 

# **PURPOSE**

URING THE LAST FEW CENTURIES there arose a doctrine completely new to the Church, a patently false doctrine. But despite its novelty, and in spite of the fact that Jesus and His Disciples warn us throughout Scripture of various aspects of it, there are nevertheless those who have ignored these warnings. Tragically, since its invention in 1830 the doctrine has seen much development, capturing the imagination and the hearts of many who fear the future, of people who anticipate that they will find it difficult to stand up for their faith in times of trouble, and of those who simply don't investigate and study the Scriptures for themselves. Unlike the, "noble," and, "honourable," Bereans spoken of in Acts 17:11-12, who actually investigated before they believed the very Gospel that they were taught, many have been led quite easily into this new false doctrine by others of like mind, or by those who desire the hearts of such people.

This present book is not a complete outline of that whole system of belief that has been built up around the Pretribulational, "Rapture," Doctrine, invented by Margaret; Margaret's Doctrine has been developed from an emotional fear, a desire, and a purported ecstatic utterance to support it, rather than from Scripture. The Scripture used in subsequent doctrine is adopted merely in an attempt to support or legitimize their Already-established doctrine; it is not the origin of the doctrine! So it is Margaret's Doctrine, itself, that we examine, not the distraction of their entire set of teachings that they have subsequently developed around it, from this desired and pre-decided belief of theirs. When an entire cult has been developed from one heresy one confronts, first of all, the root of the problem, the initial heresy itself; everything else is a distraction, and a mere excuse for the initial doctrine's existence.

Nor is this book a detailed explanation and complete outline of everything that **will** happen in the Last Days, in the lead-up to Christ's Second Coming; that will continue to be debated until Christ's Return. Until one is absolutely certain of the facts he would be dishonest toward God and toward those hearing him, to preach as fact things unproven or unprovable, or things merely speculated. There has been too much of that, claiming to know the date and time of Christ's return, or declaring with certainty the matters and details of what is actually merely their own ever-evolving doctrine; dogmatic statements by people who have misinterpreted Scripture, or even ignored It, have caused much confusion and embarrassment for the Church, and for the sincere Christian who thus suffers from the mistakes or the rebellion of others. And false teaching on the End Times is proving traumatic to many, and has already proven, in fact, physically fatal to some who, for instance, believing that they would not have to endure Great Tribulation, have been murdered by Communist governments, or were caught unawares by the horrors of the Second World War, and as a result lost their faith or their life.

Rather, this book is a warning against one specific unBiblical and false doctrine about an event that will not happen in the Last Days: the Bible does NOT say that there will be a 'PRETRIBULATIONAL, INVISIBLE, "RAPTURE," BEFORE 3.5 OR 7 YEARS OF GREAT FALLING AWAY AND TROUBLE! It is the purpose of this book to outline the many passages throughout Scripture that evidence that fact, after first describing the history of the doctrine's invention. The Church has been lulled into a false sense of unprepared complacency and immature Christianity by the current PRETRIBULATIONAL, "RAPTURE," INVISIBLE, ONLY-IN-THE-AIR DISAPPEARANCE-APPEARANCE OF CHRIST AND THE CHURCH heresy, and for that reason the Church has been, is, and, tragically, will be Spiritually and physically unprepared for the time of Great Falling Away and Tribulation that will come to the earth before Christ's Return! This author writes to counter that doctrine's false narratives, and to warn the Church to prepare for the time of Great Tribulation, that Jesus prophesied of and had recorded in His instructions for us, THE BIBLE.

# A DOCTRINE BY MAN

# 1A. THE HISTORY OF THE HERESY

# I. THE INVENTION AND DEVELOPMENT OF A NEW DOCTRINE

HE PRETRIBULATIONAL, "RAPTURE," HERESY was invented by, and then developed out of the ideas of a few Jesuit priests, an essay by a Bible college student, and an ecstatic utterance by a 15 year old girl! It began as musings on the 70 weeks of Daniel, then added doctrines separating Christians and Jews, and to those were added the statements of a supposed ecstatic utterance.

# **TERMINOLOGY:**

# Use of the word, "RAPTURE," in Recent Christianity

The word, "RAPTURE," doesn't occur in the Bible; its current usage in the claims of some EVANGELICAL groups is a recent construct. So along with inventing a new doctrine the RAPTURISTS have had to invent new term(s) with which to refer to it, word(s) that, like the doctrine itself, are not found in the Bible.<sup>1</sup>

"According to The Oxford English Dictionary, the word **RAPTURE** in the sense that modern Evangelicals use the term developed over time. In the sense of snatching someone up and carrying them away to a spiritual realm, RAPTURE's first recorded use in The Oxford English Dictionary was 1647 from a periodical work by Ward called Simple Cobler #19. However, Ward uses it to refer to snatching a person bodily into hell rather than heaven. By 1693, we have recorded uses in J. Edward's Old and New Testament #193 in which he refers to "Elias's RAPTURE to heaven," but the term is still not being applied to the Book of Revelation. It's just a general term for being snatched up and carried away. That general use continues largely up through 1895.

It requires other lies to support it. Tell one lie and you are forced to tell others to back it up."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> "A lie has no legs

<sup>-</sup> Source unknown

<sup>&</sup>quot;Oh! what a tangled web we weave When first we practise to deceive!"

<sup>-</sup> Sir Walter Scott

The first use of it to refer to a specific event in the Last Days in which all Christians would be plucked heavenward instantaneously seems to date to just after 1895, or at least the first instance of it in print that the OED references is from that date. This became part of the theological movement called Fundamentalism, in which from 1910–1915, works called The Fundamentals were published by Testimony Publishing Company of Chicago, which were later re-released in a four-volume set.

• • •

In the late 1800s, and certainly after 1910, the Fundamentalist movement emerged and used the word more exclusively ("the RAPTURE") to refer to Christ's claiming of the faithful in a single moment in the Last Days, something that had not been part of established church doctrine in previous centuries." <sup>2</sup>

See, also:

Terminology: "ADVENT"

**Terminology: SEMANTIC ACROBATICS** 

Terminology: "COMING"

Terminology: MORE THAN ONE NAME

# THE HISTORY OF THE HERESY

# A recent change by some, from the Church's ancient doctrine

The present idea of a Pretribulational 'Invisible Appearance' Of Christ, or what is called a, "Pretribulational Rapture," in which all Christians would suddenly disappear and be caught up to heaven **before** and to escape the Great Tribulation, leaving everyone else on earth wondering what had happened, is a recent development; the doctrine didn't exist until these last two hundred years.

# A CONTINUITY AND IMMUTABILITY OF BASIC DOCTRINE:

# The Expectation of the Old Testament Saints

The Book of Job records for us one of the earliest outlines in the Bible of our Heavenly Father's doctrine of the End Times. Considered by scholars to be the oldest Book of the Bible, the first Book of the Bible that was written, the Book of Job was therefore *the* Scriptures, *the* Word of God, for the early people of God and for Moses who wrote the other early Books of the Bible. It thus provided the foundation of the Old Testament. The Old Testament was the only Inspired Scriptures available to the early people of God, and to the Jews, to the ancient scholars, to the Apostles, and to the early Christians until the New Testament was written. And, as such, the Book of Job therefore records for us the teachings from God that existed from the beginning of time, and therefore the beliefs of the people of God right from the start. And it teaches only a single resurrection. In fact, Job not only teaches that there will be only one resurrection, Job states outright that there will not be more than one resurrection!

-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Kip Wheeler, Oct 11, 2019 https://www.quora.com/Who-was-the-first-to-use-the-word-RAPTURE-to-describe-events-from-the-book-of-Revelation-in-the-Holy-Bible?share=1

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> https://biblehub.com/summary/job/

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> Exodus 2:24; John 7:22 **The BIBLE** 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> Exodus 17:14; II Kings 22:8-20; Jeremiah 36:1-32; John 5:39 **The BIBLE** 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> Genesis 14:18-20; Exodus 2:16, 3:1, 18:1; Numbers 22:5-24:25; Matthew 2:1-12, etc. **The BIBLE** 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> Acts 2:16-21; 17:2 **The BIBLE** 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> Luke 24:13-32 **The BIBLE** 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> Romans 15:15; Galatians 6:11; Hebrews 13:22; II Peter 3:15-16 **The BIBLE** 

12 So man lieth down, and riseth not: till the heavens be no more, they shall not awake, nor be raised out of their sleep.

13 O that Thou wouldest hide me in the grave, that Thou wouldest keep me secret, until Thy wrath be past, that Thou wouldest appoint me a set time, and remember me!

14 If a man die, shall he live again? all the days of my appointed time will I wait, till my change (resurrection) come.

# **Job 14:12-14 The BIBLE**

Job prophesied of how long the dead shall remain unresurrected: "till the heavens be no more," hiding the righteous dead, "in the grave," "until Thy wrath be past." "If a man die, shall he live again?" "... (A)ll the days of my appointed time will I wait, till my change (resurrection) come." Job says that because he will be in the grave and finished with earthly trials he will be thus protected from temporal trials and from God's wrath.

The Holy Spirit here takes pains to confirm not only that Job would be resurrected at the Last Day; **He confirms, also, that there will be only one resurrection, and none before the Last Day**: "till the heavens be no more." In the New Testament the Apostle Peter describes that same cataclysmic day of resurrection when the heavens shall be no more, of which Job and other prophets had spoken, that terrible day of destruction **after which** Job had said that he would be resurrected. Peter said:

2 That ye may be mindful of the Words which were spoken before by the holy prophets, and of the commandment of us the Apostles of the Lord and Saviour:

7 But the heavens and the earth, which are now, by the same Word are kept in store, reserved unto fire against the day of judgment and perdition of ungodly men.

10 But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night; in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burned up.

# II Peter 3:10 The BIBLE

Again in the Old Testament, the Prophet Isaiah, too, says exactly the same thing that Job believed and testified: that the grave would hide him from future earthly trouble:

13 O that Thou wouldest hide me in the grave, that Thou wouldest keep me secret, until Thy wrath be past, that Thou wouldest appoint me a set time, and remember me!

Job 14:13 The BIBLE

1 The righteous perisheth, and no man layeth it to heart: and merciful men are taken away, none considering that the righteous is taken away from the evil to come.
2 He shall enter into peace: they shall rest in their beds, each one walking in his uprightness.

# Isaiah 57:1-2 The BIBLE

And in the New Testament, at the other end of the Bible, the Apostle John confirmed these Words of Job and Isaiah when he wrote,

- 9 And when he had opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of them that were slain for the Word of God, and for the testimony which they held:
- 10 And they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost Thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?
- 11 And white robes were given unto every one of them; and it was said unto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, until their fellowservants also and their brethren, that should be killed as they were, should be fulfilled.

# Revelation 6:9-11 The BIBLE

Job said that his body would be resurrected, "in my flesh shall I see God," when He/Jesus, "shall stand at the latter day upon the earth."

- 25 For I know that my Redeemer liveth, and that He shall stand at the latter day upon the earth:
- 26 And though after my skin worms destroy this body, yet in my flesh shall I see God:
- 27 Whom I shall see for myself, and mine eyes shall behold, and not another; though my reins be consumed within me.

# **Job 19:25-29 The BIBLE**

Job said that his body will be resurrected when, at the end, "the heavens (will) be no more!" not years before that, "latter day," as would be necessary with the Pretribulational Rapture doctrine. And he says that he will be resurrected so that 'in (his) flesh' he will see God when God 'stands upon the earth,' not when God/Jesus is supposedly floating above it, busy conducting some invisible, Secret, "Pretribulational Rapture!" Rather, Job says that he will remain totally unresurrected: "till the heavens be no more," hiding with the righteous dead, "in the grave," "until Thy wrath be past," "at the Latter Day."

- \* As is typical of many Biblical prophecies, <sup>10</sup> while the prophet, or other, speaking by the Holy Spirit, <sup>11</sup> refers to his present time regarding a matter of his own immediate concern (in this case Job's speaking of his own suffering), God is simultaneously speaking through him of a future time also, with a second, prophetical application for everyone. So as Job spoke the Holy Spirit also was speaking, and speaking of the future: Job also prophesied by the Holy Ghost that his Divinely-Inspired Words would in fact be written for eternity, and for all who would come after him. What Job said regarding the Last Day, the end-times doctrine of the People of God, would thus be ensured to continue down through the ages not only verbally but also as Scripture. And Job continues, here also, speaking God's eschatology/doctrine of, "the Latter Day:"
  - 23 Oh that my Words were now written! oh that They were printed in a Book!
  - 24 That They were graven with an iron pen and lead in the rock for ever!
  - 25 For I know that my Redeemer liveth, and that He shall stand at the latter day upon the earth:

# **Job 19:23-25 The BIBLE**

John 11:51-52 The BIBLE

\_

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>10</sup> Genesis 22:7-8; Job 14:12-14; Job 19:23-25; Zechariah 11:12-13; John 11:49-52, etc., **The BIBLE** 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>11</sup> 51 And this spake he not of himself: but being high priest that year, he prophesied that Jesus should die for that nation;

<sup>52</sup> And not for that nation only, but that also He should gather together in one the children of God that were scattered abroad.

For this reason the Apostle James, in the New Testament, speaks in praise of Job, who has, "... **spoken** in the Name of the Lord, for an example of ... patience," by which James confirms not only the Words of Job, and Job's character, but also the very testimony of what it is that Job expected from God. James records that the Lord Himself both: a) Divinely inspired Job's Words, and b) vindicated Job's expectation of the Lord, and his doctrine.

10 Take, my brethren, **the prophets, who have spoken in the Name of the Lord**, for an example of suffering affliction, and of patience.

11 Behold, we count them happy which endure. **Ye have heard of the patience of Job, and have seen the end of the Lord**; that the Lord Is very pitiful, and of tender mercy. **James 5:10-11 The BIBLE** 

And, just as James reminds us that Job's testimony was the very Word of God, at the end of the Book of Job, itself, God Himself twice sets His own seal on the fact that what Job has said is correct. Twice.

7 And it was so, that after the LORD had spoken these Words unto Job, the LORD said to Eliphaz the Temanite, My wrath is kindled against thee, and against thy two friends: for **ye have not spoken of Me the thing that is right, as My servant Job hath.** 

8 Therefore take unto you now seven bullocks and seven rams, and go to My servant Job, and offer up for yourselves a burnt offering; and My servant Job shall pray for you: for him will I accept: lest I deal with you after your folly, in that **ye have not spoken of Me the thing which is right, like My servant Job.** 

Job 42:7-8 The BIBLE

21 For the prophecy came not in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake as they were moved by the Holy Ghost.

II Peter 1:21 The BIBLE

To reference more Scripture passages that continue Job's theme throughout the Old Testament see, also, <u>OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECIES Concerning the Second COMING of Christ</u>, in this present book.

# A CONTINUITY AND IMMUTABILITY OF BASIC DOCTRINE:

# The Expectation of the New Testament Saints

In the New Testament Jesus Himself continued preaching that same single physical and eternal resurrection that had been believed in from the beginning of time, preached by Job and the other, "prophets, who have spoken in the Name of the Lord," in the Old Testament, that would occur on the Last Day, and not including another, supposed Pretribulational Rapture resurrection some years prior to that! And Jesus' followers, too, following the historical understanding and Jesus' teaching, believed in only one single physical, and eternal, resurrection. When Jesus prompted Martha, one of His followers, she confirmed to Him her belief in that one single eternal resurrection by stating, like Job, that she too was looking, for, "... the resurrection at The Last Day," when her brother Lazarus would be raised (not at some, "Pretribulational Rapture!") But she did seek a second, temporary (as she knew her brother would also eventually die of old age) resurrection of her brother, now!

23 Jesus saith unto her, Thy brother shall rise again.

24 Martha saith unto Him, I know that he shall rise again in the resurrection at The Last Day.

25 Jesus said unto her, I Am the Resurrection, and the Life: he that believeth in Me, though he were dead, yet shall he live:

26 And whosoever liveth and believeth in Me shall never die. Believest thou this? **John 11:21-27 The BIBLE** 

- \* Once again, as is typical of many Biblical prophecies, <sup>10</sup> Jesus here both responded to the present, temporary, physical concern (in this case Martha's upset about Lazarus' recent decease), and added also additional, more important, future Spiritual applications. Jesus explained that He, Himself, Is the very embodiment of all resurrections, physical and Spiritual, both present and future. When explaining when Christians will be resurrected Jesus said nothing about some Pretribulational Rapture! He didn't say, 'Well, actually, I Am the Rapture and the life, the correct event when Lazarus and the rest of you shall be resurrected (so don't even concern yourself with the other resurrection, at the Last Day!)' But, in order to confirm and increase Martha's already-existent faith in the historical and universal understanding of God's people, Jesus was in fact telling her about three resurrections:
  - i) firstly, a resurrection which would occur **before** the Last Day (the imminent, [temporary, because Lazarus would someday die again, of old age], physical resurrection of her brother, Lazarus);
  - ii) secondly, Jesus was speaking of Spiritual resurrection, in which, even now, a person, becoming **BORN AGAIN** (becoming a child of God), immediately rises Spiritually from eternal death into Spiritual life while continuing to live physically on earth:

24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth My Word, and believeth on Him That sent Me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is (already) passed from death unto life.

John 5:24 The BIBLE

14 **We know that we have passed from death unto life**, because we love the brethren. He that loveth not his brother abideth in death.

15 Whosoever hateth his brother is a murderer: and ye know that no murderer hath eternal life abiding in him.

I John 3:14-15 The BIBLE

iii) thirdly, the physical resurrection on the Last Day itself, when all the people of God will be resurrected into glorified physical bodies for an eternity in heaven.

Thus, in order to increase the faith of His Disciples and of Martha: Jesus spoke of Lazarus' imminent physical resurrection, and He spoke of a present Spiritual resurrection for those who become **BORN AGAIN**. He spoke also of the future physical resurrection at the Last Day. But Jesus never once made any mention whatsoever, nor even hinted, of some, "PRETRIBULATIONAL RAPTURE," by that name, nor by any other name, description, or method. Were there to be yet some **other**, **additional** resurrection, such as a, "PRETRIBULATIONAL RAPTURE," Jesus would surely have told Martha about that one, also, to glorify God, and to increase her faith even more; after all, those were the very reasons Jesus had let Lazarus die in the first place, and for which reasons He was now telling her of **three** entire resurrections!

<sup>12 ( ...</sup> other than the temporary, physical resurrections experienced by certain individuals, 308 )

And, just as God had agreed (twice) with Job's confidence that he would be raised, "at the Latter Day," so also Jesus agreed with Martha's confidence about the same: Lazarus, too, would be raised, "at the Last Day." (Allowing a death so that He could perform a resurrection, and thereby increase peoples' faith, was a ploy that Jesus used more than once!<sup>13</sup> He had even cryptically forewarned the Jews of this very technique and plan,<sup>14</sup> and He had recently stated this plan of His very clearly to His Disciples:

- 3 Therefore his (*Lazarus'*) sisters sent unto Him, saying, Lord, behold, he whom Thou lovest is sick.
- 4 When Jesus heard that, He said, **This sickness is not unto death, but for the glory of God, that the Son of God might be glorified thereby**.
- 5 Now Jesus loved Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus.
- 6 When He had heard therefore that he was sick, He abode two days still in the same place where He Was.
- 7 Then after that saith He to His disciples, Let us go into Judaea again.
- 11 These things said He: and after that He saith unto them, Our friend Lazarus sleepeth; but I go, that I may awake him out of sleep.
- 12 Then said His disciples, Lord, if he sleep, he shall do well.
- 13 Howbeit Jesus spake of his death: but they thought that He had spoken of taking of rest in sleep.
- 14 Then said Jesus unto them plainly, Lazarus is dead.
- 15 And I Am glad for your sakes that **I was not there, to the intent ye may believe**; nevertheless let us go unto him.

# John 11:3-15 The BIBLE)

Elsewhere Jesus had said very plainly that He had not come to destroy, "the law or the prophets" ("the Law and the Prophets," the Jewish term for, "The Bible" <sup>15</sup>), and therefore the belief system of the Jews, but **to fulfill** the Bible's revelations and prophecies, those things believed by the Jews, who included, of course, His own followers. He hadn't come to destroy nor to change His disciples' and Martha's beliefs in the Last Days, but **to maintain a Continuity and Immutability Of Basic Doctrine**, **increasing their faith in those things**, the beliefs of Martha and His Disciples, and to in fact add details to it (and, even in His 1: adding to the details of their faith, Jesus of course never once spoke of anything like a, "Pretribulational Rapture!") And, in 2: increasing their faith, Jesus never once spoke of a Pretribulational Rapture! Jesus came to fulfill, not to destroy their beliefs, nor Scripture, nor their faith. Jesus had said,

# 17 Think not that I Am come to destroy the law, or the prophets: I Am not come to destroy, but to fulfill. $^{16}$

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>13</sup> Mark 5:22-36 See, also, Philippians 1:12-14 **The BIBLE** 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>14</sup> John 5:20-21 **The BIBLE** 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>15</sup> **NOTE: THE LAW AND THE PROPHETS** – The terms: "THE LAW AND THE PROPHETS," - II Kings 17:13; Nehemiah 9:26; Zechariah 7:12; Luke 24:44 - or, "MOSES AND THE PROPHETS," - Luke 16:29, 31; Luke 24:27 - (the term used also in heaven) or "THE LAW OF MOSES," – Joshua 8:31-32; 23:6; I Kings 2:3; Ezra 3:2, etc., were the phrases used in the Old Testament to refer to the entire written revelation of God up to that point, and they were the terms used in the New Testament when referring to the Old Testament: Matthew 5:17, 7:12, 11:13, 22:40; Luke 16:16, Luke 24:44; John 1:45; Acts 13:15, 24:14, 28:23; Romans 3:21.

- 18 For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled.
- 19 Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach them, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven.

# Matthew 5:17-19 The BIBLE

And Jesus had earlier spoken also of the resurrection, mentioning how He was going to resurrect people in order that others would, "marvel," and witness to His Divinity, to increase their faith:

- 20 For the Father loveth the Son, and sheweth Him all things that Himself doeth: and He will shew Him greater works than these, that ye may marvel.
- 21 For as the Father raiseth up the dead, and quickeneth them; even so the Son quickeneth whom He will.

# John 5:20-21 The BIBLE

They were to believe just as they'd always believed, and now with even greater certainty. Jesus promised a **CONTINUITY AND IMMUTABILITY OF BASIC DOCTRINE**, continuing from the Old Testament a narrative that spoke of His own resurrection:

- 38 Then certain of the scribes and of the Pharisees answered, saying, Master, we would see a sign from Thee (*Jesus*).
- 39 But He answered and said unto them, An evil and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given to it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas:
- 40 For as Jonas was three days and three nights in the whale's belly; so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth.

# Matthew 12:38-40 The BIBLE

( 22 For the Jews require a sign, and the Greeks seek after wisdom:

I Corinthians 1:22 The BIBLE)

6 For I desired mercy, and not sacrifice; and the knowledge of God more than burnt offerings.

# Hosea 6:6 The BIBLE

- 1 Then spake Jesus to the multitude, and to His disciples,
- 2 Saying, The scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses' seat:
- 3 All therefore whatsoever they bid you observe, that observe and do; but do not ye after their works: for they say, and do not.
- 23 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye pay tithe of mint and anise and cummin, and have omitted the weightier matters of the law, judgment, mercy, and faith: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.
- 24 Ye blind guides, which strain at a gnat, and swallow a camel.

**Matthew 23:1-3, 23-24 The BIBLE** 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>16</sup> Jesus had indeed come to change the uncompassionate practices of the Pharisees, but not the Scripture that they taught. Their teachings regarding the Scriptures were correct; their applications of the commandments of Scripture, however, were man-made, and deeply flawed. They were zealous about following the letter of the Law, but failed, regarding keeping the spirit of the Law!

\* Yet again, as is typical of many Biblical prophecies, <sup>10</sup> Jesus here, in Matthew 12, addressed the present, temporary matter at hand (in this case, the Jews' immediate desire for a physical sign), to which He added a second, more important, Spiritual application: His future sin-atoning death on the cross and resurrection. Jesus required the Jews to believe in Him, Who Was the **Continuity and Fulfillment Of Basic Doctrine** from the Old Testament, in which, said Jesus, the prophets Isaiah, <sup>17</sup> Jonah, <sup>18</sup> Zechariah, <sup>19</sup> and Moses, <sup>20</sup> also, spoke of Him. <sup>21</sup>

16 And He came to Nazareth, where He had been brought up: and, as His custom was, He went into the synagogue on the sabbath day, and stood up for to read.

17 And there was delivered unto him the Book of the prophet Esaias. And when He had opened the Book, He found the place where it was written,

18 The Spirit of the Lord Is upon Me, because He hath anointed Me to preach the Gospel to the poor; He hath sent Me to heal the brokenhearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised, 19 To preach the acceptable year of the Lord.

20 And He closed the Book, and He gave It again to the minister, and sat down. And the eyes of all them that were in the synagogue were fastened on Him.

21 And He began to say unto them, This day is this Scripture fulfilled in your ears.

# Luke 4:16-21 The BIBLE

# 17 Think not that I Am come to destroy the law, or the prophets: I Am not come to destroy, but to fulfill.

18 For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the Law, till all be fulfilled.

# Matthew 5:17-18 The BIBLE

25 Verily, verily, I say unto you, The hour is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God: and they that hear shall live.

26 For as the Father hath life in Himself; so hath He given to the Son to have life in Himself; 27 And hath given Him authority to execute judgment also, because He Is the Son of man.

# Luke 24:44-48 The BIBLE

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>17</sup> Isaiah 53; Matthew 1:22-23; Matthew 2:17-18; 2:23; Matthew 4:14-16; 13:35, etc. **The BIBLE** 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>18</sup> Matthew 12:38-40 **The BIBLE** 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>19</sup> Zechariah 13:7; Matthew 26:31; Mark 14:27 **The BIBLE** 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>20</sup> John 5:46 **The BIBLE** 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>21</sup> 39 Search the Scriptures; for in Them ye think ye have eternal life: and They Are They which testify of Me. **John 5:39 The BIBLE** 

<sup>44</sup> And He said unto them, These Are the Words which I spake unto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled, which were written in the Law of Moses, and in the Prophets, and in the Psalms, concerning Me.

<sup>45</sup> Then opened He their understanding, that they might understand the Scriptures,

<sup>46</sup> And said unto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behoved Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day:

<sup>47</sup> And that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in His Name among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem.

<sup>48</sup> And ye are witnesses of these things.

28 Marvel not at this: for **the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear His voice,** 

29 And shall come forth; they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation.

---

45 Do not think that I will accuse you to the Father: there is one that accuseth you, even Moses, in whom ye trust.

46 For had ye believed Moses, ye would have believed Me: for he wrote of Me.

47 But if ye believe not his writings, how shall ye believe My Words?

John 5:25-47 The BIBLE

IMMUTABILITY OF BASIC DOCTRINE from Moses and the other prophets, who spoke of Jesus, and He demanded that they do also: He rebuked them for the fact that, in not believing in Jesus, they were thereby also not believing Moses and the other prophets, who wrote about Him in the very foundation of Jewish belief after the Book of Job: the first five Books of the Bible, and in the rest of the Old Testament. And in these passages, also, Jesus never once spoke of some PRETRIBULATIONAL RAPTURE; He spoke only of the actual single resurrection - at the Last Day - (when all that are in the graves, both good and bad, shall come forth – John 5:28-29 <sup>22</sup>), what had always been believed, and which He said He came to fulfill!

It was very important to Jesus to correct peoples' wrong beliefs and wrong doctrine, especially about His Second Coming, and to then even follow-up, and remind them of what He had already said, also especially about His Second Coming!<sup>23</sup> He corrected the Pharisees, and destroyed the peoples' blind obedience to the Pharisees' unScriptural traditions. Returning them to the mandates of God, one of Jesus' common statements was, "You have heard it said ... but 'I' say unto you...!" <sup>24</sup> Jesus typically corrected also even the unGodly wishes of the common people, of His followers, and of His own Disciples; they were often taken aback and even shocked at Jesus' rebuke! But here Jesus did none of that; He did not correct the beliefs of Martha nor of the Disciples regarding the singular coming of Christ/resurrection at the end of the world, as their beliefs about the Last Day required no correction. Rather, He said His purpose in the death and resurrection of Lazarus was to **strengthen** their present beliefs. Jesus thus maintained the concept of the **Continuity and Immutability Of Basic Doctrine** continued across the Tes-

Matthew 24:24-25 The BIBLE

ESCAPE OR ENDURANCE?

that matter!

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>22</sup> Were there to be a, "PRETRIBULATIONAL RAPTURE," before the Last Day, there would be no more Godly people in the grave at the Last Day, to be resurrected at the same time as the nonChristians, as the Godly would have been resurrected already, in that, "RAPTURE!" Yet Jesus tells us that both, good and bad, are resurrected at the same, "hour." These could not be people who died between a purported, "RAPTURE," and the Last Day, as Job has already told us (<u>The Expectation of the OT Saints</u>) that there will be NO resurrection for the Godly before the Last Day - **Job 14:12-14**. Besides, Jesus takes pains to tell us (<u>One taken; One left</u>) that the NONChristians will be resurrected first, BEFORE the Christians - **Matthew 13:30, 38–43**.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>23</sup> 24 For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if it were possible, they shall deceive the very elect.

25 Behold, I have told you before.

 <sup>&</sup>lt;sup>24</sup> Jesus: "Ye have heard that it was said ..., But <u>I</u> say unto you ...."
 Matthew 5:21-22; 5:28; 5:32; 5:34; 5:39; 5:44; 10:23; 11:22; 22:24; 12:6; 12:36; 17:12; 18:22; 26:29; etc.
 Regardless of what man says, it is only the Words of (Jesus) God, and only as His Words are followed,

taments and throughout Scripture, and, in keeping to that doctrine of continuity and immutability, He both referred the Jews to the doctrines they had always held, and added fulfillments and applications to those doctrines. And, until the early 19<sup>th</sup> century, all<sup>25</sup> the Church, and even Roman Catholicism, while aberrantly deviating from the **Continuity and Immutability Of Basic Doctrine** in some other matters, would nevertheless maintain and continue to believe Jesus' teaching regarding the singular coming of Christ/resurrection at the end of the world, the very same belief held by the people of God from the beginning of time.

# THE HISTORY OF THE HERESY

# 1) A Foundation Laid by Men

- REINTERPRETING THE BIBLE

But it was for the purpose of **changing** Protestants' and some Catholics' beliefs regarding the Last Days that, 1500 years after Christ's first incarnation, **Jesuit priests** were commissioned by the ROMAN CATHOLIC ORGANIZATION!<sup>26</sup> The idea of a Pretribulational 'Invisible Appearance' Of Christ, In Which All Christians Would Suddenly Disappear and Be Caught Up To Heaven Before The Great Tribulation was gradually birthed from the doctrines of a few Jesuit Priests who reinterpreted various passages of Scripture for the purpose of taking the heat of the Protestant Reformation away from the Papacy as all the reformers and even some Catholics looked at the Pope as the Antichrist prophesied of in the Bible.<sup>27</sup> The Council Of Trent, 1545 to 1563, organized to counter the Reformation, commissioned several Jesuit priests to

All of the Protestant Reformation leaders, Luther, Knox, Wesley, Calvin, Zwingli, etc., clearly identified the church-state system of Papacy as the 'Man of Sin and Antichrist.'

- "The Pope holds the place of the true God." Pope Innocent III (AD 1198-1216).
- "What can you make me but God?" Pope Nicholas (AD 858-867)
- "The Pope, is as it were, God on earth." Ferrar's (ROMAN CATHOLIC) AN ECCLESIASTICAL
- The Lateran Council (AD 1123) acclaimed their Pope as "*Prince of the Universe*." https://www.christian-RAPTURE.com/

Luther had stated, "the papacy is the seat of the true and real Antichrist." - Aug. 18, 1520

However, whether or not the AntiChrist is/will be their Pope or ROMAN CATHOLIC ORGANIZATION remains to be seen. So far, we have seen no direct correlation between ROMAN CATHOLICISM, nor their Pope, and the number 666.

16 And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads:

17 And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name.

18 Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man; and his number is Six hundred threescore and six.

Revelation 13:16-18 The BIBLE

.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>25</sup> Except for some heretics - I Corinthians 15:12-58 - and heretical groups, such as the Jewish Sadducees, who didn't even believe there would be a resurrection, at all! - Matthew 22:23; Mark 12:18; Luke 20:27; Acts 23:8

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>26</sup> Roman Catholicism, having departed from the <u>CONTINUITY AND IMMUTABILITY OF BASIC DOCTRINE</u>, regarding salvation and other essential doctrines of the Christian Church, is no longer part of the Church of God and Jesus Christ, and is now, therefore, merely an organization of man. See, also: **HOW ROMAN CATHOLICISM IS A NONCHRISTIAN RELIGION**: https://www.Micaiah.info/catholicism.htm by this author

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>27</sup> NOTE: A ROMAN CATHOLIC ANTICHRIST?

write counter-interpretations of prophecy that would point to the Antichrist's being in a different time period, so as to take the focus off ROMAN CATHOLICISM and their Pope.

# Francisco Ribera of Salamanca

"DAY = YEAR;" "SEVEN YEAR TRIBULATION PERIOD"

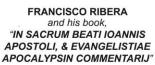
**FRANCISCO RIBERA OF SALAMANCA SPAIN** and **Robert Bellarmine of Rome** (the latter presided over the trial which condemned Giordano Bruno to be burned at the stake as a heretic for believing, with Copernicus, that the earth was not the center of the universe) put forth the futurist interpretation saying that Antichrist prophecies were to be fulfilled in a seven year tribulation period somewhere in the distant future.<sup>28</sup>

# Francisco Ribera of Salamanca (1537-1591), a Jesuit priest, wrote an apocalyptic commentary centered on Babylon and the AntiChrist. In 1585 he introduced the further new idea of interrupting Daniel's 70-week end-time prophecy, and inserting a 'gap' between the 69th and 70th weeks. Ribera surmised that the first 69 weeks were 483 years (Ezekiel 4:6), beginning in 457 BC with the decree of Artaxerxes to rebuild the temple (Ezra 7:8-17 shows that the decree went out in the seventh year of the reign of Artaxerxes), and that

they concluded at the baptism of Jesus in 27

A.D., but that God had delayed the 70th week







Francisco Ribera took the last week of Daniel's 70 week prophecy, threw it down to the end of time, and then put forward the idea that instead of Jesus putting an end to sins and confirming the covenant, that it would be an antichrist that would go into a rebuilt temple and confirm a covenant with the Jews and stop a sacrificial system which would have had to have been restarted again. These seven years are also then denoted as being a seven year period of tribulation.

There are no time prophecies in the Bible that are disjointed. When a prophecy says 70 weeks, it means 70 weeks. It does not mean 69 weeks, an unidentified amount of time and then the 70th week. Even a child can understand the simple logic that requires that the 70th week follow immediately after the 69th week. If it doesn't, then it cannot properly be called the 70th week!"

And thus, he felt, their Pope and ROMAN CATHOLIC ORGANIZATION could not be accused of being the Anti-Christ. Ribera's published work was called 'In Sacrum Beati Ioannis Apostoli, & Evangelistiae Apocalypsin Commentarii (Lugduni 1593).

into the future.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>28</sup> Ibid.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>29</sup> Ibid., https://www.christian-RAPTURE.com/

He said that the Antichrist was not an apostate church or anything like that but rather referred to one man who would be revealed prior to the return of Jesus. He said that the first three chapters of the Book of Revelation referred to Rome and the rest of the book was mostly about the three and one half year reign of the Antichrist-man. He believed that up until the 6th seal the book of Revelation it is about pagan Rome but after that is referring to an event that is in the future. This Antichrist would rebuild the temple in Jerusalem and would be received by the Jews. He would be the "little horn" referred to by the book of Daniel (Daniel 7:8). Ribera said that there would be a time of apostasy ("falling away") from the true church prior to the future event of the Antichrist. For Ribera, the true church was the Roman Catholic Church ( $sic^{30}$ ) and it is obviously implied that the Protestants are those apostates who fell away.<sup>31</sup>

You can still find these writings in the BODLEIAN LIBRARY in Oxford England. Ribera's various ideas and doctrines rocked (not only the PROTESTANT CHURCH, but also) ROMAN CATHOLICISM, so their Pope attempted to have it buried in archives out of sight.

But Ribera's Theology simply centered on the identities of the AntiChrist, and Christian/Jewish identities and roles, not on an, "INVISIBLE, ONLY-IN-THE-AIR' PRETRIBULATIONAL 'RAPTURE.'" He merely established the idea of a seven-year Tribulation period. His musings were just a lead-up to what would later be fully formulated and developed into MacDonald's 'Invisible, Only-In-The-Air' 'Rapture' Heresy, added to his seven-year period.<sup>32</sup>

Ribera's, "seven-year Tribulation period," is mentioned as such nowhere in Scripture;

It is merely a man-made construct formulated by a Jesuit ROMAN CATHOLIC,
from a collection of his ideas for which he sought to string together support from various,
separated verses of Scripture

# **Morgan Edwards**

"Two Resurrections"

Morgan Edwards (1722-1795), 151 years later, in 1744, a Bible college student at BRISTOL BAPTIST COLLEGE in Bristol England, using, in part, the APOCRYPHA like his ROMAN CATHOLICS forbears, wrote an essay in which he theorized various new and unusual ideas, including two resurrections, although he felt that the Tribulation's AntiChrist was the Catholic papacy, and that the Beast of Revelation 13 was the (already 400-year-old) Ottoman Empire.<sup>33,34</sup> David Cloud quotes Edwards:

To the Saved, there will be NO uncertainty about the AntiChrist's identity when he is revealed; his association with the number 666 will automatically and definitively announce his identity!

\_

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>30</sup> ROMAN CATHOLICISM is no longer part of God's Church as, among other things, it now teaches salvation, not by repentance and faith in Christ's sacrifice alone, but only by a fully-maintained membership in their ORGANIZATION. See, also, **HOW ROMAN CATHOLICISM IS A NONCHRISTIAN RELIGION**, at: <a href="https://www.Micaiah.info/catholicism.htm">https://www.Micaiah.info/catholicism.htm</a> by this author

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>31</sup> https://hubpages.com/religion-philosophy/The-Origins-of-Dispensationalism.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>32</sup> https://www.christian-RAPTURE.com/

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>33</sup> Ibid., Dave MacPherson.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>34</sup> **NOTE:** MARK OF THE BEAST

<sup>9</sup> And the third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand,

'"The distance between the first and second resurrection will be somewhat more than a thousand years. I say, somewhat more; because the dead saints will be raised, and the living changed at Christ's 'appearing in the air' (I Thes. iv. 17); and this will be about three years and a half before the millennium, as we shall see hereafter: but will he and they abide in the air all that time? No: they will ascend to paradise, or to some one of those many 'mansions in the father's house' (John xiv. 2), and disappear during the foresaid period of time. The design of this retreat and disappearing will be to judge the risen and changed saints; for 'now the time is come that judgment must begin,' and that will be 'at the house of God' (I Pet. iv. 17)" (Edwards, TWO ACADEMICAL EXERCISES ON THE SUBJECTS BEARING THE FOLLOWING TITLES; MILLENNIUM AND LAST-NOVELTIES, 1744)."

(Philadelphia) (emphasis added)

But, even so, Cloud says,

We should note that Edwards believed that the tribulation would only be 3.5 years, so he was not promoting a "pre-wrath" or mid-tribulation position.<sup>36</sup>

In his questionable Theology Edwards claimed, also, that the Apostle John had never died, but had been taken instead directly to, "paradise," and that John was now most likely the angel that was seen in Revelation 14:6, "... fly(ing) in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting Gospel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people!"<sup>37</sup>

10 The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb:

11 And the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever: and they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name.

# Revelation 14:9-11 The BIBLE

The unsaved will indeed be deceived into receiving the MARK OF THE BEAST but the unsaved will **not be deceived!** No supposed, "MARK OF THE BEAST," can/will be secretly nor subtelly offered nor imposed upon God's people; right from the start, it will be **declared by the Beast to be a public declaration of devotion to him, and accompany their worship of him** (but will nevertheless deceive the unsaved)! A person's accidentally or ignorantly accepting/receiving it **cannot** lead to their damnation as God **will not** condemn a person to hell for the accidental nor ignorant commission of a sin, if Our Lord knows that they are sincere toward Him! That is why everyone who receives that Mark will be condemned to hell, as God will have ensured that all who are sincere toward Him realize its significance (**out of pride, the Beast will also declare it to be a MARK of devotion and worship of him**)! For that reason, the children of God need not fear any technology, etc., secret or otherwise, that is not outright declared by the Beast to be **his MARK**, one devoted to **him** and to **his worship**! The children of God are saved and sealed, and guaranteed salvation by **God's** MARK! - Ephesians 1:13-14.

See, also: SAVED AND SEALED WITH THE MARK OF GOD! https://www.Micaiah.info/sealed.htm by this author

ESCAPE OR ENDURANCE?

 $<sup>^{35}\</sup> https://www.wayoflife.org/reports/when\_was\_the\_pre\_tribulation\_RAPTURE\_taught.html$ 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>36</sup> Ibid., David Cloud

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>37</sup> www.RAPTUREready.com/academical-exercises-1x/ etc.

# **Emmanuel Lacunza**

"No Fire; A Continuing Earth"

Emmanuel Lacunza (1731-1801), a Jesuit priest from Chile, 46 years later was another contributor to modern, PRETRIBULATIONAL "RAPTURISM." Lacunza, being ROMAN CATHOLIC, naturally had a lower opinion of the Bible<sup>38</sup> than of his own ROMAN CATHOLIC RELIGION. Preferring the APOCRYPHA's nonBiblical Books (which the ROMAN CATHOLIC Council of Trent had officially added to the Catholic Bible in 1546) over the Bible with which to formulate his ideas, in 1790 he finished the three volumes of his major work, "The

COMING OF THE MESSIAH IN GLORY AND MAJESTY" (LA VENIDA DEL MESÍAS EN GLORIA Y MAJESTAD). Lacunza believed that he had made some, "new discoveries, in a subject which certainly is not one of mere curiosity, but of the greatest interest." <sup>39</sup> The first of these, "new discoveries," was that, "I am not of the opinion that the world – that is, the material bodies or celestial globes that God has created (among which is the one on which we live) – has to have an end, or return to chaos or nothingness from which it came forth." <sup>40</sup> He protested against the Bible's statements that the earth would be destroyed by fire at the coming of Christ, which the Lord describes in II Peter:



EMMANUEL LACUNZA and his book, "LA VENIDA DEL MESÍAS EN GLORIA Y MAJESTAD" (THE COMING OF THE MESSIAH IN GLORY AND MAJESTY)

10 But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night; **in the which the heavens shall pass away** 

with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burned up.

- 11 Seeing then that all these things shall be dissolved, what manner of persons ought ye to be in all holy conversation and Godliness,
- 12 Looking for and hasting unto the coming of the day of God, wherein **the heavens** being on fire shall be dissolved, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat?
- 13 Nevertheless we, according to His promise, look for new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness.

# II Peter 3:10-13 The BIBLE

Lacunza defied the common teaching that recognized from the beginning in the concept of the <u>Continu-ITY and Immutability Of Basic Doctrine</u>, that at the end of the world, the earth would be consumed by fire, by quoting from the Apocryphal Wisdom of Solomon text which is found in Roman Catholic Bibles, but **not in Protestant Bibles**. He disputed:

\_

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>38</sup> ROMAN CATHOLICS mock PROTESTANTS' reliance on the Bible as being the PROTESTANTS', "Paper Pope!" https://pathstoknowledge.com/203/the-paper-pope-of-protestantism/

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>39</sup> Letter to Prof. Tholuck, 1855, WJND, Disk 2, 3.298-99; Krapohl, Search, 78-79.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>40</sup> Bible Treasury, 12:353, quoted in Stunt, Prisoners, 59.

"How can it be a universal fire which burneth up and consumeth every thing without exception upon our globe, and the globe itself, when the scripture saith, 'Then shall the right aiming thunderbolts go abroad; and from the clouds, as from a well drawn bow, shall they fly to the mark – Wisdom 21.' " 41

Lacunza, secondly, concluded that the Biblical expressions, "end of the age," (Where did he even get such an idea? - The expression, "end of the age," isn't even found in the KJV Bible!) and, "end of the world," refer to two different times. He claimed the, "end of the age," or, "day of the Lord," to be merely the end of a phase of human history that would be closed by the coming of Christ and the beginning of His kingdom on Earth. At this time the world would be judged and the Jews converted, after which a new society would be established for a thousand-year kingdom of justice and peace. He world would be stablished for a thousand-year kingdom of justice and peace.

Lacunza's Theology was merely a **proto-**RAPTURE doctrine; he never taught MARGARET MACDONALD'S, 'IN-VISIBLE, PRETRIBULATIONAL 'RAPTURE' HERESY, 44 which she would invent some 40 years later.

# S. R. Maitland

# REPUBLISHED RIBERA

**S. R. Maitland (1792-1866)**, a lawyer, and a librarian to the Archbishop of Canterbury, appointed to be the Keeper of the Manuscripts at Lambeth Palace, in London, England. In his duties Dr. Maitland came across a copy of Francisco Ribera's book of 1593 and had it republished for the sake of interest in early 1826 with follow-ups in 1829 and 1830. This was spurred along with the OXFORD TRACTS that were published in 1833 in an attempt to dePROTESTANTIZE the CHURCH OF ENGLAND, an attempt later continued by Westcott and Hort, with their revision of the GREEK NEW TESTAMENT.

Such semantic acrobatics, attempting to reinterpret the very Words of Scripture, and claiming different meanings according to different sets of words, is common among those seeking to introduce new and unusual doctrines!

4 He is proud, knowing nothing, but doting about questions and strifes of words, whereof cometh envy, strife, railings, evil surmisings,

I Timothy 6:4 The BIBLE

14 Of these things put them in remembrance, charging them before the Lord that they strive not about words to no profit, but to the subverting of the hearers.

II Timothy 2:14 The BIBLE

See, also:

Terminology: "RAPTURE"
Terminology: "ADVENT"
Terminology: "COMING"

Terminology: MORE THAN ONE NAME

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>41</sup> J. N. Darby, "On 'Days' Signifying 'Years' in Prophetic Language," The Christian Herald (Dec. 1830), 211. Emphasis added.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>42</sup> NOTE: Terminology: SEMANTIC ACROBATICS

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>43</sup> Tim Grass, The Lord's Watchman (SEHT, Milton Keynes, Paternoster, 2011), 172-73.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>44</sup> Dave MacPherson, quoting, also, the Rapturist Tim LaHaye's 1992 book "NO FEAR OF THE STORM", in https://historicist.info/articles2/lacunza.htm



EDWARD IRVING
Promoted
Margaret MacDonald's
Pre-Tribulational
"Rapture" Doctrine

# **Edward Irving**

REPUBLISHED LACUNZA; PUBLISHED MACDONALD

Edward Irving (1792-1834), who was disfellowshipped in 1832 by the PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH, eventually published Lacunza's "THE COMING OF MESSIAH IN GLORY AND MAJESTY" of around 1790 in London in 1827. The work was attributed to a fictitious author named Rabbi Juan Josafat BenEzra. In contending a **Continuity and Immutability Of Basic Doctrine** Irving claimed that it was the work of a converted Jew, and that it therefore proved that even the Jewish scholars embraced a pre-tribulation RAPTURE line of thought. Irving and his associates produced a journal called THE MORNING WATCH (TMW), publishing his views. This foray into challenging the **Continuity and Immutability Of Basic Doctrine** (in practice, while Irving nevertheless recognized in theory the necessity of maintaining the historical continuum) characterized the doctrinal adventures of Irving and John Darby during this very fluid time of challenges to the old ways.

# John Nelson Darby PUBLISHED MACDONALD

John Nelson Darby (1800-1882), a lawyer, and leader of the PLYMOUTH BRETHREN (who espouse an absence of trained, professional Spiritual leadership). In 1827 he was laid up with an injured leg after a riding accident, and undertook some personal study of the Bible. During this time he began to develop some rather unique ideas (Charles Spurgeon, the great 19th century preacher, later condemned Darby's questionable doctrines, as Darby rejected, for instance, the Christian doctrine of JUSTIFICATION BY FAITH). He began reading the PRESBYTERIAN Edward Irving's writings, and the ANGLICAN S.R. Maitland's prophetic endeavors. Darby eventually moved from the PLYMOUTH BRETHREN to become an ordained deacon in THE CHURCH OF ENGLAND/ANGLICANISM, to which also the anti'EVANGELICAL' Maitland had moved, from PRESBYTERIANISM. Darby devised and published his very own Bible Version/Interpretation.



JOHN NELSON DARBY
Introduced
Margaret MacDonald's
Pre-Tribulational
"Rapture" Doctrine
To North America

Irving's own, "PRELIMINARY DISCOURSE," with its distinctive comments, was published in April 1827, and Darby also arrived at his similar half-formed conclusions that year, but whether early or late in that year is uncertain. In December 1830 an article by Irving appeared in THE MORNING WATCH (TMW). That same month an article by Darby appeared in THE CHRISTIAN HERALD. The two articles had very similar ideas. <sup>45</sup> Darby had read Irving's, "PRELIMINARY DISCOURSE," with its sharp distinction between Jews and Gentiles, by 1829. In fact, one of Darby's early articles, "ON 'DAYS' SIGNIFYING 'YEARS,' " was partly a response to an

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>45</sup> Compare "OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECIES ..." in TMW (Dec. 1830), note, for example, page 788, and Darby's "ON DAYS' SIGNIFYING 'YEARS'...", in THE CHRISTIAN HERALD (Dublin, Dec. 1830), note, for example, page 211.

article in the June 1830 TMW.<sup>46</sup> In 1829 he called an Irving sermon in his book, LAST DAYS, "deeply interesting ... profitable and timely." On a later occasion he also spoke of Irving's writings as containing, "much most blessed and precious truth." However, Darby also spoke of Irving's, "errors as to the person of Christ," and, "the deadly wickedness of Irvingism." Most of his comments about Irving and Irvingism were criticisms of Irving's Christology, while there were also some largely negative references to charismatic gifts. However, many of these references were made after 1830 and some even after Irving's death.<sup>47</sup>

In 1830, two years before Irving's dismissal from the PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH, a revival of the Spiritual Gifts began to be manifested among some people living in the lowlands of Scotland; they were experiencing the outpouring of the Holy Spirit, as prophesied in Joel 2, and experienced initially in Acts 2 (a second experience, necessary after salvation,)<sup>48</sup> and periodically throughout Church history. It was accompanied by speaking in, "tongues," (the first Gift of the Spirit <sup>49</sup> received after receiving the HOLY SPIRIT INFILLING) and other such charismatic phenomena, just as Irving had preached.

# THE HISTORY OF THE HERESY

# 2) A Doctrine of Women

- Invention of a New Doctrine
- Fear, and Purported Supernatural Experiences

# **Margaret MacDonald**

A New 'Invisible, Only-In-The-Air, First-of-Two-Resurrections, To-Escape-The-Tribulation' Idea

During the same period, 1830, when CATHERINE LABOURÉ in nearby Paris, France, was claiming supernatural visions of, "the Virgin Mary," (which helped to institutionalize the ROMAN CATHOLIC heresy of Mary's purported, "IMMACULATE CONCEPTION," by Pope Pius IX on December 8, 1854 <sup>50</sup>) 'sometime between February 1 and April 14, 1830,' <sup>51</sup> in Port Glasgow, Scotland, one of Irving's adherents, 15 year old Margaret MacDonald, was claimed to have experienced, while ill at home, manifestations of, "mingled prophecy and vision." "She found her mind in an altered state and began to experience considerable visionary activity."

satanic activity was conspicuous during this time, in the creation and promulgation of unGodly, "revolutionary ideas." On 26th March **1830** Joseph Smith Jr. published his BOOK OF MORMON in Palmyra, New York, and on 6th April **1830** he and others established his new so-called, "CHURCH OF JESUS CHRIST OF LATTER DAY SAINTS," the original MORMON organization, at Fayette, New York. Also in **1830**, revolutions took place in France, Netherlands/Belgium, and Poland.

The next year, **1831**, <u>William Miller</u> began making predictions about when Christ would return. <u>satan</u> attacks the earth in greater measure, or in measures more obvious, at certain times than at others (see, also, <u>Phil Johnson</u>'s remarks). Indeed, Scripture foretells such times. Using the same tactics, he nonetheless varies his strategies.

\_

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>46</sup> It was "MR MAITLAND ON THE 1260 DAYS," TMW, (June 1830), 2:448-62.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>47</sup> Darby, Observations on a Tract, WJND, Disk 1, 15:34; THE SUFFERINGS OF CHRIST, W JND, Disk 1, 7:217, 222. These are just some of the many references from the, "IRVINGITES," in Darby's writings, most of which are unfavourable. See also his letters dated 19 Aug. 1833 & from NY, 1866, WJND, Disk 2,1:23, 469-70. https://www.edwardIrving.org/untitled

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>48</sup> See, also, **BE FILLED WITH THE SPIRIT:** https://www.Micaiah.com/filled.htm by this author

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>49</sup> See, also, **TONGUES**: https://www.Micaiah.com/tongues.htm by this author

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>50</sup> Free, Missel. "8 décembre immaculé conception". Missel Free. Archived from the original on April 29, 2009. Retrieved February 4, 2021.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>51</sup> **NOTE**: **1830** – **1831** 

The message she supposedly received during one purported prophetic vision convinced her that Christ was going to appear in two stages at His Second Advent, not at a single occasion (He did, in fact, for her, as she passed away a few years later). According to Margaret MacDonald, Christ would first come 'visibly to only the righteous,' to deliver them from the scary Great Tribulation preached by Ir-

ving, her pastor, and then would return yet again, visible to everyone this time, to execute wrath upon the unrighteous in the nations. This purported prophecy seemed to vindicate Irving's nascent ideas and He welcomed and promoted the new doctrine; he is said to have claimed that he had heard a voice from heaven commanding him to teach it.

Miss MacDonald's supposed visionary experience represents the prime source of the modern, "RAPTURE," <a href="https://example.com/heresies">heresies</a>; MARGARET'S EMOTIONAL AND SELF-SOURCED DOCTRINE defied both empiricist and innate means of verification, claiming authority based merely on her personal word. Miss Labouré's purported visions helped legitimize and institutionalize yet another heretical doctrine of ROMAN CATHOLICISM. In a defiance of the concept of the CONTINUITY AND IMMUTABILITY OF BASIC DOCTRINE the 'simultaneous' purported supernatural experiences of these two neighbouring young women had a profound effect upon the evolving heresies of two major religious groups. Their credulous organizations had access to the Scriptures; they should have known knew better.



MARGARET MACDONALD Inventor, at age 15, of the Pre-Tribulational, "Rapture," Doctrine, In April 1830, Port Glasgow, Scotland

- 21 I have not sent these prophets, yet they ran: I have not spoken to them, yet they prophesied.
- 22 But if they had stood in My counsel, and had caused My people to hear My Words, then they should have turned them from their evil way, and from the evil of their doings.
- 23 Am I a God at hand, saith the LORD, and not a God afar off?
- 24 Can any hide himself in secret places that I shall not see him? saith the LORD. Do not I fill heaven and earth? saith the LORD.
- 25 I have heard what the prophets said, that prophesy lies in My Name, saying, I have dreamed, I have dreamed.
- 26 How long shall this be in the heart of the prophets that prophesy lies? yea, they are prophets of the deceit of their own heart;
- 27 Which think to cause My people to forget My Name by their dreams which they tell every man to his neighbour, as their fathers have forgotten My Name for Baal.
- 28 The prophet that hath a dream, let him tell a dream; and he that hath My Word, let him speak My Word faithfully. What is the chaff to the wheat? saith the LORD.
- 29 Is not My Word like as a fire? saith the LORD; and like a hammer that breaketh the rock in pieces?
- 30 Therefore, behold, I Am against the prophets, saith the LORD, that steal My Words every one from his neighbour.
- 31 Behold, I Am against the prophets, saith the LORD, that use their tongues, and say, He saith. 32 Behold, I Am against them that prophesy false dreams, saith the LORD, and do tell them, and cause My people to err by their lies, and by their lightness; yet I sent them not, nor commanded them: therefore they shall not profit this people at all, saith the LORD.

Jeremiah 23:22-32; 29:31-32 The BIBLE

Robert Norton, a family friend who witnessed Margaret's speech, published her visions and prophecies in a book entitled, "The Restoration of Apostles and Prophets in the Catholic Apostolic Church," (London, 1861) and wrote of surprise at this new doctrine. He said that it was the first time that anyone had divided the Second Coming of Christ into two! And so Irving added Margaret's Pretribulational 'Invisible, Only-In-The-Air' 'Rapture' to Ribera's Roman Catholic seven year Tribulational period, and Lacunza's basic Roman Catholic system. While Irving taught something similar to a Pretribulational Rapture in March 1830, and at least some in his own new Catholic Apostolic Church seem to have adopted Margaret's Pretribulational Rapture by September that year, Darby and other members of the Brethren do not seem to have accepted it until later (Darby, himself, probably did not adopt this teaching until after December 1831).<sup>52</sup>

Irving was dismissed from the Presbyterian Church two years later, in 1832, because of these doctrines, or because of the exercise of the Gifts of the Holy Spirit in the church, or probably for both. He passed away two years after that, in 1834, and his group, established as the Catholic Apostolic Church after Irving was dismissed from the Presbyterian Church, continued his teachings. That Church still exists to this day. These events were the beginnings of what many call present-day Pentecostalism; some church historians refer to Irving as, "the Father of Modern Pentecostalism."

The present writer, a retired Pentecostal/Charismatic pastor, who has been invited to preach in churches of many different Denominations, both tongues-speaking and not, can testify to the, "flightiness," and subjectivity of many in these (Pentecostal/Charismatic) Denominations which experience Scripture's Holy Spirit Infilling, 48 and Gifts of the Holy Spirit (which, both, are genuine experiences and essential to the Christian today). The people of these churches, both the clergy and the people in the pew, can tend to base their faith on very subjective personal experiences and what is (hopefully) the Holy Spirit, more than on Scripture, which, instead, should be the main and objective basis and foundation of the Christian faith.

The events of the HOLY SPIRIT INFILLING<sup>48</sup> in Scotland and Irving's congregation so attracted John Darby that he made a trip to the area to witness what was happening. Though he did not approve of the ecstatic episodes that he witnessed it is nonetheless significant that Darby, after returning from Scotland, began to teach that Christ's return would occur in two phases. Darby received, "Ribera's last-week severance idea, connected MARGARET'S, "RAPTURE," to the beginning of that final week, and changed that week from a 7-year period of covenantal confirmation to one of tribulation, a big difference!" <sup>52b</sup> Combined with the ideas he had gained from S.R. Maitland/Ribera's teachings, and the new push from Irving's/MacDonald's/Lacunza's teachings, Darby used MARGARET MACDONALD'S, 'INVISIBLE, PRETRIBULATIONAL 'RAPTURE' HERESY to effect a clean break from the CHURCH OF ENGLAND, which, like the rest of the historical Church from the time of Christ, in its various Denominations, has always recognized the concept of the CONTINUITY AND IMMUTABILITY OF BASIC DOCTRINE in its doctrines of the End Times, and maintained the classic, orthodox understanding of Christ's single Return.

5

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>52</sup> Bennett, Irving, 304, n. 125; Timothy C. F. Stunt, From Awakening to Secession (Edinburgh: T & T Clark, 2000), 171, n. 86, & 206; Francis William Newman, Phases of Faith (London: Chapman, 1850), 17. See also letters Darby to ?, received 25 Feb. 1851 and Darby to Prof. Tholuck, 1855, of J. N. Darby (2 disks, Jackson: Present Truth), Disk 2, 1:185; 3:297-98. In the first letter Darby speaks of his "deliverance from bondage in 1827-8," which seems to refer to a clearer understanding of Scripture rather than conversion.

<sup>52b</sup> https://www.prophecyrefi.org/our-teachings/rapture/invention-of-the-rapture-idea/

But Darby spread the doctrine of AN ADDITIONAL, INVISIBLE RETURN, in the seminaries of Europe, and took MARGARET'S NOVEL IDEAS to America in 1862, 1877, and eventually a total of 7 tours. There, it was adopted by the American Cyrus Ingerson Scofield (1843-1921) (a convicted felon who served time in prison for repeated frauds throughout his adult life). The new doctrine was popularized in America by inclusion in the notes of his new Scofield Reference Bible, developed and published by Oxford University Press in 1909, and revised by him in 1917. Elaborate End Times event charts published in Clarence Larkin's Dispensational Truth in 1918 <sup>53</sup> aided in the promulgation of this new and popular doctrine. Changing the eschatological view of the ministers had a trickle-down effect into the churches. Scofield's MAVERICK BIBLE indoctrinated millions of unsuspecting Christians into this new doctrine, and thereby also much of the new and burgeoning EVANGELICAL CHURCH.<sup>54</sup>

# **Falsehood In Two Extremes**

When a **man** devises 'new and fantastical' doctrines and practices they are usually based upon some subjective and incorrect interpretation(s) of Scripture rather than upon himself, and his own claimed supernatural revelations or visions (MORMONISM's Joseph Smith being a notable exception). Ribera, Edwards, Lacunza, Irving, and Darby are examples of this. When a **woman** devises 'new and fantastical' doctrinal ideas, on the other hand, her dogmas are usually based subjectively upon her own real or purported, "revelations / visions / experiences," proclivities, and/or personal ideas, or upon herself or her standing in the church or society rather than on Scripture. MacDonald and the other women, following, are examples of this.

Consequently, in debunking MARGARET'S DOCTRINE we must address each of its two extremities: the 'Fe-male,' Experiential / Emotional, and the, 'Male,' Doctrinal / purportedly, "Biblical."

# **Female Spirituality**

Our Heavenly Father has made women naturally spiritual; He has given women from birth a, "sixth sense," generally far greater than that in a man, and women therefore routinely pursue spirituality and also superstition. This is why witchcraft, when followed, is typically a female, rather than a male, pursuit.

7 Then said Saul unto his servants, Seek me a woman that hath a familiar spirit, that I may go to her, and enquire of her. And his servants said to him, Behold, there is a woman that hath a familiar spirit at Endor.

# I Samuel 28:7 The BIBLE

16 And it came to pass, as we went to prayer, a certain damsel possessed with a spirit of divination met us, which brought her masters much gain by soothsaying:

# Acts 16:16 The BIBLE

9 The thing that hath been, it is that which shall be; and that which is done is that which shall be done: and there is no new thing under the sun.

# **Ecclesiastes 1:9 The BIBLE**

 $<sup>^{53}\</sup> www.prophecyrefi.org/our-teachings/RAPTURE/invention-of-the-RAPTURE-idea/$ 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>54</sup> Much of the above history has been compiled on-line at: www.jamesjpn.net/basic-bible/the-origin-of-the-false-pre-tribulation-RAPTURE-doctrine/.

While a natural man,<sup>55</sup> in particular, will routinely doubt God's works, a woman will readily see at least their possibility; faith is easier for her. For a man, Christianity is often more or less an introduction to Spirituality, and is usually therefore logically and objectively based and built upon the Word of God. He will seek out and study the Bible and, if not excessively influenced by Feminism from without and/or within the Church, he will base his life upon It to the degree of his commitment to Christ. For a woman, on the other hand, spirituality is generally already a routine part of her life, and therefore when Christianity is introduced to her this new-to-her form of spirituality is simply a redirection of her spirituality into a correct path and doctrine. So a woman is naturally also far more given to superstitious fables than a man, and more susceptible and given to modifying and personally developing 'her own version' of, "Christianity." This can include a Christian woman, if she and her Spirituality aren't overseen and supervised by the objectivity and Biblical supervision of her husband and/or the men in her local church. This objective male supervision is therefore the Divine Commandment.

7 But refuse profane and old wives' **FABLES**, and exercise thyself rather unto godliness.

# I Timothy 4:7 The BIBLE

- 33 For God Is not the author of confusion, but of peace, as in all churches of the saints.
- 34 Let your women keep silence in the churches: for it is not permitted unto them to speak; but they are commanded to be under obedience, as also saith the Law.
- 35 And if they will learn any thing, let them ask their husbands at home: for it is a shame for women to speak in the church.
- 36 What? came the Word of God out from you? or came It unto you only?
- 37 If any man think himself to be a prophet, or spiritual, let him acknowledge that the things that I write unto you are the Commandments of the Lord.

# I Corinthians 14:33-37 The BIBLE

So a woman's elevated spirituality, a blessing from God inherent to her from birth, will, if not devoted to God, of course become self-devised, and self-exalting; this will include both her spiritual practices and her doctrines, (that is their order of importance to her). As they will be self-created her doctrines can in turn develop into a form of ego-centric goddess self-worship, and therefore resist correction from others. (Spirituality is uniquely potentially self-exalting; While Money Tends to be the corrupter of politicians, pride tends to be the corrupter of the clergy and religious practitioners. (Spirituality is uniquely potentially self-exalting; while money tends to be the corrupter of politicians, pride tends to be the corrupter of the clergy and religious practitioners. (Spirituality is uniquely potentially self-exalting; while money tends to be the corrupter of politicians, or starts a new sect or religion, not surprisingly it will often have been developed by an attractive (or domineering) woman: a woman who is narcissistically used to attention, admiration, deference and obedience from others, both male and female.

1 Now the serpent was more subtil than any beast of the field which the LORD God had made. And he said unto the woman, Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden?

\_

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>55</sup> 14 But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned.

I Corinthians 2:14 The BIBLE

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>56</sup> See, also, **CLOTHES, HAIR, TITLES:** https://www.Micaiah.com/clothes\_05.htm by this author

- 2 And the woman said unto the serpent, We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden:
- 3 But of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die.
- 4 And the serpent said unto the woman, Ye shall not surely die:
- 5 For God doth know that in the day ye eat thereof, then **your eyes shall be opened**, **and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evil.**
- 6 And when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make one wise, she took of the fruit thereof, and did eat, and gave also unto her husband with her; and he did eat. Genesis 3:1-6 The BIBLE

Margaret's comforting escapist doctrine, of the Church's escaping this earth before the Great Tribulation, was and has been invented, developed, and promoted from the rebellious burgeoning Feminist spirit of her time and the resulting Effeminate spirit of our own, with the inevitable concomitant female tendencies and proclivities to fear, subjectivity, and preeminence of people/relationships over ideas/doctrine, over even the teachings of Christ. Had, instead, our Lord's Spirit and command been obeyed, mandating that women not be permitted to speak in the church nor to teach men, and Margaret therefore been prevented by the local church, this sacrilegious female flight of fancy and the resulting embarrassment would have been prevented!

# **FEMALE FLIGHTS OF FANCY**

Purported: "Visions," "Ventures Into The Supernatural," and "New Revelations,"

Margaret MacDonald's claims to being the bearer of a new, wonderful, Divine message, was/is nothing new nor unusual for her gender. Fantastical and wonderful claims by girls, young and otherwise, of romantic messages of great import from supernatural beings are neither an unique nor an uncommon phenomenon. Nor is women's delving illegitimately into the supernatural.

In May, <u>1830</u>, in the <u>same zeitgheist</u> ("spirit of the time"), a mere two months after young Margaret MacDonald made her own declaration of purported revelations in Scotland, another young woman,

# **Catherine Labouré**

"SUPERNATURAL VISITATIONS," "NEW REVELATIONS," AND REINVENTING GOD

Two months later, in <u>1830</u>, **CATHERINE LABOURÉ (1806 - 1876)**, in neighbouring France, a 24-year-old novice of the ROMAN CATHOLIC SOCIETY OF THE GIRLS OF THE CHARITY in Paris, claimed that visions of, "the Virgin Mary," and the heart of, "Saint Vincent de Paul," had appeared to her!



CATHERINE LABOURÉ
Who claimed to have seen
"the Virgin Mary"
in July 1830, Paris, France

France was <u>at that time of increased satanic activity</u> in turmoil, revolting against a new set of laws that enflamed revolution and forced the abdication of the king. Various monarchs and leaders were proclaimed in succession that year in Paris. And, just like Joan of Arc during another time of political turmoil in France 400 years earlier, Catherine took comfort in claiming purported visions, alleging, "a mis-

sion," <sup>57</sup> from a feminine apparition. She had already declared her devotion to, "the Virgin Mary," at age 9 at which age, also, she'd claimed a dream of de Paul. She claimed mandates from Mary, and her, "visions," helped to institutionalize, the Roman Catholic heresy of Mary's purported, "IMMACULATE CONCEPTION," or, "Mary's (PURPORTED) SINLESSNESS SINCE HER OWN CONCEPTION," later, on December 8, 1854. So Catherine was canonized/"saint"ed by their Pope.

Similarly, 28 years later, in 1858, in Lourdes, France, a young woman by the name of:



In 1858, at age 14, claimed to have had a series of apparitions of the "Immaculate Conception," who wanted a chapel built to herself.

Bernadette was canonized.

#### **Bernadette Soubirous**

SELF-EXALTING, "VISIONS," "NEW REVELATIONS," AND REINVENTING GOD

Fourteen years later, in 1858, **Bernadette Soubirous** (1844 - 1879) at age 14 took comfort in claims of paranormal experiences. A month after Napoleon III, the last French monarch, escaped an assassination attempt during the wars and turmoil of the Second French Empire of that time Bernadette claimed that a woman claiming to be, "The IMMACULATE CONCEPTION," and later that, "the Virgin Mary," had appeared to her 18 times at Lourdes, France, and many sick and disabled travelled there in hopes of healing. So Bernadette was canonized. As Margaret MacDonald had been, Bernadette, also, had been sickly all her life; and similarly, she died early, at age 35.

On March 14 of that same year, 1858, 7<sup>th</sup> DAY ADVENTISM'S Ellen G. White claimed especially stupendous visions and instructions from God.

Such self-exalting claims of Divine import, and of the Last Days, have been made by young women down through the centuries:

#### Joan of Arc

SELF-EXALTING, "VISIONS," AND NEW COMMANDMENTS

JOAN OF ARC (c. 1412 - 1431), of Domrémy, France, claimed that she experienced her first vision in 1425 at the age of 13, when a being she identified as a 'Saint Michael,' surrounded by angels, appeared to her, in her father's garden. She continued to claim visions of figures she identified variously as a 'Saint Michael,' a 'Saint Catherine,' or a, 'Saint Margaret the Virgin,' who, she claimed, commanded her to drive the English out of France. Joan told the Dauphin that she had come to raise the siege of Orléans and to lead him to Reims for his coronation. She called herself "Jeanne la Pucelle" (Joan the



JOAN OF ARC
Begining in 1425, at age 13,
claimed she was being visited
by Saints Michael, Catherine,
and Margaret, and being commissioned to cast the English
out of Reims, France.

*Maiden),* emphasizing her virginity, which she said was a sign of her mission. She was given command of military forces. Eventually convicted of heresy, she was burned at the stake at age 19.

10 Is there any thing whereof it may be said, See, this is new? it hath been already of old time, which was before us.

**Ecclesiastes 1:10 The BIBLE** 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>57</sup> Dirvin, C.M., Joseph I. (1958). Saint Catherine Laboure of the Miraculous Medal. Tan Books & Publishers, Inc. ISBN 0-89555-242-6.

#### Ann Lee

#### SELF-EXALTING, "VISIONS," AND NEW COMMANDMENTS

The first Shakers were members of the Wardley Society, a branch of Quakerism founded by **James and Jane Wardley**. The Wardley Society developed in the northwest of England in 1747 and was known for trembling, shouting, singing, and other expressions of ecstatic spirituality. Around 1747 **Jane Wardley** began claiming to have, "visions from God," telling her to go about her town teaching, "the truth about



"MOTHER" ANN LEE
Beginning in 1758, claimed to
receive visions and new revelations from God, declaring
gender equality. She was
declared to be the Second, and
Feminine Incarnation of Christ.

the end of the world." Her first convert was her husband. Apparently Christ was about to return and His second appearance would be in the form of a woman! The Wardley Group believed that God Is manifested in both male and female form! That heretical belief was purportedly personified when, in 1770, a, "vision," revealed a member of their group, as the second coming of Christ!

ANN LEE (1736 - 1784), or, "Mother Ann," as she came to be known, was believed by the Shakers to have ushered in the Millennium, for Jesus had supposedly embodied the masculine half of a, "dual nature of God," and she, all the perfections of Christ in, "the female half," and was in fact the Second Coming of Christ! 58 After being released from a prison sentence for heresy, Lee persuaded her husband, brother, and six other followers that they were commanded in another vision of hers to emigrate to America. There, in 1774, her followers founded a settlement known as, "The Shakers," in the woods of Niskeyuna (now Watervliet), near Albany, in present-day New York state, USA. Ann's relationship with

her husband, who her father had forced her to marry, was not a pleasant one, and every one of her four pregnancies terminated in still birth; she now preached that celibacy was essential for salvation. "According to Shaker tradition, heavenly spirits came to earth, bringing visions, often giving them to young Shaker women, who danced, whirled, spoke in tongues, and interpreted these visions through their drawings and dancing." 59 This was a time of both American revolutionary animation, with its overturning of the old, and simultaneous religious fervor and revivalist movements in New York; the spirit of the time was therefore welcoming when 'Mother Ann,' and Eldress Lucy Wright traveled and preached these things throughout New England, and they gathered a large following. The SHAKERS," "Golden Age," however, the period during which their numbers were greatest, 60 was a time later, after Lee's death, between 1820 and 1860, the same time of the claims of visions by Margaret MacDonald, Catherine Labouré, and Bernadette Soubirous. Beginning 7 years after the shared year of claimed visions by the two young ladies, THE SHAKERS' particular 'Era of Manifestations,' lasted between 1837 and the mid-1840s, during which they and visitors to their gatherings experienced a series of visions and spirit visitations described as, "Mother Ann's work," because they were believed to be sent by the SHAKER founder herself! (One such "manifestation" involved a vision of Mother Ann, "leading the heavenly host through the village, three or four feet off the ground." Pocahontas appeared to a young girl.) Their, 'Era of Manifes-

-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>58</sup> (in shades of the similar authority given the claims of Margaret MacDonald and Ellen G. White)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>59</sup> https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Era\_of\_Manifestations

<sup>60</sup> https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Shakers

tations' came to an end right about the time the, "Great Disillusionment," began, the period after Miller's failed 1844 predicted date for Christ's Return. At this time a number of Miller's disenchanted followers became Shakers; despite having just recently been deceived by a man, man's words still had more authority than Jesus' Words! Miller was a Baptist preacher; supposedly Shakerism now had more allure. Perhaps women's words now had more charm.

42 But I know you, that ye have not the love of God in you.

43 I Am come in My Father's Name, and ye receive Me not: if another shall come in his own name, him ye will receive.

## John 5:42-43 The BIBLE

46 And why call ye Me, Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I say?

#### Luke 6:46 The BIBLE

18 Little children, it is the last time: and as ye have heard that antichrist shall come, even now are there many antichrists; whereby we know that it is the last time.

19 They went out from us, but they were not of us; for if they had been of us, they would no doubt have continued with us: but they went out, that they might be made manifest that they were not all of us.

## I John 2:18-19 The BIBLE

While the Shaker doctrine of celibacy has caused that cult to largely die out Lee's doctrines of Gender Equality and Feminism (Lee preached that sinfulness could be avoided by treating men and women



Who claimed to have received over 2,000 visions and dreams from God. She was instrumental in the founding and development of Seventh Day Adventism

equally), and a resulting willingness/tendency to reject Scripture in favor of emotionally-comforting and popular doctrines, have tragically had a profound and deleterious effect upon modern American society and religion!<sup>61</sup>

Ellen G. White
SEVENTH-DAY ADVENTISM
NONAPPEARANCE EMBARRASSMENT
"VISIONS," "NEW REVELATIONS," AND REINVENTING GOD

ELLEN G. WHITE (1827–1915) In 1844, 14 years after the year of purported supernatural experiences, claimed by the two young ladies, Margaret MacDonald and Catherine Labouré, 17-year-old disfellowshipped (because of her family's association with the Millerites) METHODIST Ellen G. White, of Portland, Maine, USA, who was to become, "a leading figure in American vegetarian history," decided to herself take up William Miller's mantle. Beginning in December of 1844, the year Miller's followers be-

https://www.Micaiah.com/women.htm

https://www.Micaiah.com/women\_minister.htm

https://www.Micaiah.com/feminism-sodomy.htm

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>61</sup> See, also the following, by this author:

came DISILLUSIONED with his unfulfilled predictions of Christ's Return that year and the year previous, and throughout the rest of her life, Ellen would claim over 2,000 times to have, like Margaret MacDonald and girls like her, visions or dreams from God, which taught or vindicated her own new doctrines. Ellen was instrumental in the development of 7TH DAY ADVENTISM, which was later officially founded on May 21, 1863. In theory 7TH DAY ADVENTISTS ascribe to Ellen G. White's teachings exactly the same authority as Christians give the Bible;<sup>62</sup> in practice, they give her teachings even greater import, as 7TH DAY ADVENTISTS interpret Scripture solely through her lens, even to the point of allowing her teachings to contradict Scripture!<sup>63</sup>

- 1 Now the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils;
- 3 ... and commanding to abstain from meats, which God hath created to be received with thanksgiving of them which believe and know the truth.

#### I Timothy 4:1-3 The BIBLE

SEVENTH-DAY ADVENTISM, based as it is in feminine emotionalism and proclivities, demands vegetarianism, and (to escape scary and unpleasant hell) denies the immortality of the soul, and believes in soul sleep. And so it has also welcomed and modified for their own purposes the PRETRIBULATIONAL ESCAPISM of Margaret's maverick new 'INVISIBLE, ONLY-IN-THE-AIR,' idea. Thus, in a manner typical of feminine religion, such doctrines derive from a **person's ideas**, not from the Bible, and in fact **defy** Scripture, to satisfy discomfort with the Word of God.

## **Kate and Margaret(ta) Fox**

SELF-EXALTING VENTURES INTO THE SUPERNATURAL, AND "NEW REVELATIONS"

In 1848, 18 years after the year of purported supernatural experiences of Margaret MacDonald and Catherine Labouré, and during the same time of spiritual fervor, experienced, also, by the Shakers, Kate And Margaret(ta) Fox, Methodist girls aged 9 and 15, near Hydesville in Wayne county, New York, USA, set March 31, 1848, as the beginning of their own new religion. This was the same year as the Seneca Falls Convention, the first women's rights convention, which continued and developed the Shaker Feminism, and passed a resolution in favor of women's suffrage. Perpetuating the tradition and succession of female allegations of supernatural encounter, and copying Margaret MacDonald's claim of receiving messages from a spirit, the girls claimed that, on that date in 1848, they made contact with a spirit (they later elaborated that it was the ghost of a murdered peddler). Thus was a new religion born, one which focuses on the same séances and supposedly communicating with the dead, 64 practised by the witch of Endor 65 men-



KATE and MARGARET(TA) FOX
Who, at 9 and 15, claimed to
communicate with the dead,
and founded, "Spiritualism," and
modern mediumism, religious
and social movements across
America and Europe

\_

<sup>62</sup> https://www.spiritlifemag.com/why-seventh-day-adventists-are-a-cult/

<sup>63</sup> https://blog.tms.edu/evaluating-seventh-day-adventism

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>64</sup> See also, **PRAYING TO THE DEAD – NECROMANCY**: <a href="https://www.Micaiah.info/praying">https://www.Micaiah.info/praying</a> to the dead.htm by this author

tioned in the Bible, and by modern witches. Their elder sister managed their careers and, "Spiritual-ISM," quickly spread around the world, so quickly, in fact, that in 1862 after the death of Willie, Abraham Lincoln's son, the boy's distraught mother became a Spiritualist, attempting to communicate with her son. In 1888 Margaretta confessed that it had all been a hoax. But that religion continues.

Today such WITCHCRAFT finds resurgence in the New AGE MOVEMENT, 66 and FEMINISM. And they now pervade God's Church!

31 Regard not them that have familiar spirits, neither seek after wizards (*spiritists*), to be defiled by them: I Am the LORD your God.

#### **Leviticus 19:31 The BIBLE**



MARY BAKER EDDY
In 1879 started the new religion of,
"CHRISTIAN SCIENCE,"
denying the Personhood of God,
but also using the term,
"Father-Mother God." She denied
heaven, hell, and the physical world.

## **Mary Baker Eddy**

SELF-EXALTING VENTURES INTO THE SUPERNATURAL, NEW "REVELATIONS," AND REINVENTING GOD

MARY BAKER EDDY, 1821 – 1910, after having spent time as a Spiritualist medium purportedly channeling the Apostles, founded at age 58 in 1879, 49 years after Margaret and Catherine, a healing business and new religion, her so-called, "Christian Science." Brought up in the Congregational Church, and known as the village beauty, Eddy was herself sickly throughout her life, obsessed with healing, and known to use real or feigned illness to gain attention or to manipulate others. She viewed God not as a person but as, "all-in-all," although she often described God in the language of personhood, and used the term/heretical doctrine of, "Father-Mother God," and referred to God as, "she!" The Father-Mother God doctrine persists to this day.

1 But there were false prophets also among the people, even as there shall be false teachers among you, who privily shall bring in damnable heresies, even denying the Lord that bought them, and bring upon themselves swift destruction. 2 And many shall follow their pernicious ways; by reason of whom the way of truth shall be evil spoken of.

3 And through covetousness shall they with feigned words make merchandise of you: whose judgment now of a long time lingereth not, and their damnation slumbereth not.

## II Peter 2:1-3 The BIBLE

See, also, SIN AND SPIRITS: https://www.Micaiah.com\sinandspirits.htm by this author

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>65</sup> I Samuel 28:7-20 **The BIBLE** 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>66</sup> In the Church this female-led goddess religion currently often teaches things like Curses, a, "Generational Curse," Incantations/Prayers for healing of each different kind of illness, and preaches fear of a supposed satanic Power over those who speak the wrong things, etc. In the future it will continue to evolve into still more syncretistic "christian"/NEW-AGE female doctrines. This nonsense is most characteristic of some modern <a href="Charismatic Denominations">CHARISMATIC DENOMINATIONS</a>, replacing the Spirituality of the <a href="HOLY SPIRIT In-FILLING">HOLY SPIRIT IN-FILLING</a>, as the experience and influence of the latter experience tragically wanes in the modern Western Church, with the advent of the TENDENCY of the THIRD GENERATION.

20 Notwithstanding I have a few things against thee, because thou sufferest that woman Jezebel, which calleth herself a prophetess, to teach and to seduce my servants to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed unto idols.

21 And I gave her space to repent of her fornication; and she repented not.

22 Behold, I will cast her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her into Great Tribulation, except they repent of their deeds.

**Revelation 2:20-22 The BIBLE** 

## Francis Griffiths and Elsie Wright

**SELF-EXALTING CLAIMS OF THE SUPERNATURAL** 

**IN 1917, THE SAME YEAR** that a poem by Rose Fyleman began with, "There are fairies at the bottom of our garden," two girls convinced the world that there were fairies at the bottom of their garden, near Cottingley Beck, the stream that ran nearby, near Bradford, England. Cousins 9-year-old Frances Grif-





FRANCES GRIFFITHS and ELSIE WRIGHT Aged 9 and 16, beginning in 1917, produced photographs, "of fairies," that captivated Great Britain and the world

fiths and 16-year-old Elsie Wright, with a borrowed camera, presented the world with photographs of fairies dancing in the local undergrowth. Like Margaret MacDonald's church, Elsie's mother's fellow Theosophists were excited, and presented the photos at a meeting. Spiritualist Sir Arthur Conan Doyle, author of the Sherlock Holmes stories, was taken in! Society was hoodwinked. It wasn't until the early 1980s, after a life of notoriety, that Elsie and Frances finally admitted that the photographs were faked, using cardboard cut-outs of fairies copied from a popular children's book of the time. But Frances maintained that the fifth and final photograph was genuine.

- 1 Now the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils;
- 2 Speaking lies in hypocrisy; having their conscience seared with a hot iron;

I Timothy 4:1-2 The BIBLE

#### **Voirrey Irving**

## **SELF-EXALTING "SUPERNATURAL VISITATIONS"**

IN 1931 a few decades after Rudyard Kipling published a story about 'Rikki-Tikki-Tavi,' a helpful mongoose adopted by an English family in India, a 13-year-old girl named Voirrey Irving, and her family, claimed that a creature introduced itself at their farm at Cashen's Gap near the hamlet of Dalby on the Isle of Mann, Great Britain, and told them it was a mongoose born in New Delhi, India, in 1852. The Irvings said that it communicated to them that he was, "an extra extra clever," mongoose, an, "earthbound spirit," and, "a ghost in the form of a mongoose." It was purported to have Initially been their pet and did household jobs, but to have become evil, fixated on, and plaguing Voirrey in particular.



VOIRREY IRVING
Aged 13,
beginning in 1931, she and her
family claimed that an invisible
mongoose was inhabiting their
farm and guiding them.
The public went wild!

The village was scared and excited; the story became popular in the tabloid press, and, here also, many spiritists and journalists flocked to the Isle to try catch a glimpse of the creature. Before dying in 2005 Voirrey Irving, in an interview published in Life, maintained that the creature was not her creation.

## Mother, Son, and Followers

SELF-EXALTING "NEW REVELATIONS," AND REINVENTING GOD

IN THE LATE 1970s, when this present author was young, one Sunday morning a couple with an infant and one or two adult followers visited the Pentecostal church the author attended in Victoria, BC, Canada. During the service the young woman stood up, holding the child, and announced to the congregation that she had at some point received a prophecy/revelation regarding her son, and consequently named him, "Christin John" (it was likely no coincidence that it was a 'Pentecostal' church, in which they were attempting this false doctrine)!

- 23 Then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here is Christ, or there; believe it not.
- 24 For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if it were possible, they shall deceive the very elect.
- 25 Behold, I (Jesus) have told you before.

#### Matthew 24:23-25 The BIBLE

Apparently, she wished to place herself within the same fraternity as Mary and Elizabeth, the mothers of Jesus and John, and desired something Theologically momentous and messianic from her child, like theirs! This wasn't the Word of God, nor glorifying God, but glorifying herself. As had the husbands of Jane Wardley and Ann Lee, her husband, too, duly followed along. And, in keeping with the spirit of Margaret MacDonald's open declarations, our church had permitted this woman to speak! But thankfully, unlike Margaret's church, ours didn't turn this woman's declarations into church doctrine! One only wonders the extent of this woman's group's own messianic doctrine regarding her son, and one fears for the pressure placed upon the infant as he grew!

- 9 In like manner also, that women adorn themselves in modest apparel, with shame-facedness and sobriety; not with broided hair, or gold, or pearls, or costly array;
- 10 But (which becometh women professing godliness) with good works.
- 11 Let the woman learn in silence with all subjection.
- 12 But I suffer not a woman to teach, nor to usurp authority over the man, but to be in silence.
- 13 For Adam was first formed, then Eve.
- 14 And Adam was not deceived, but the woman being deceived was in the transgression.
- 15 Notwithstanding she shall be saved in childbearing, if they continue in faith and charity and holiness with sobriety.
- I Timothy 2:8-15 The BIBLE

## Feminism, Female Self-Exalting Controlling Spirit 67

These were all personal claims of young women. They were not doctrines of Scripture. In fact, these things are taught against in Scripture, and they all exalted a 'goddess/priestess' woman/female-spirit and messenger! This spirit was typical of the claims, sometimes self-aggrandizing, of heavenly visitations and messages by Margaret MacDonald, Catherine Labouré, Bernadette Soubirous and Joan of Arc. They succeeded as they were made within the contexts and devotional traditions of their times and religious groups. Some creeds, like those of Jane Wardley and Ann Lee, included allusions to, and/or added vague teachings about Jesus' Second Coming, as that subject helped secure acceptance for new heresies during that era. But nonetheless, they were more precisely based, not on Scripture, but on pretentious doctrines centered around the heresies' creators and their gender. Ellen G. White, taking advantage of the vacuum left by Miller's loss of face, recognized an open door and based her teachings, as typical of her gender, not on Scripture, but on claimed visions and dreams, and her followers still give her claims even greater authority than that of Scripture. As the authority of Scripture began losing its 'universal' acknowledgment Kate and Margaret(ta) Fox, Mary Baker Eddy, Frances Griffiths, Elsie Wright, and Voirrey Irving all centered their fame-seeking claims, once again, around the supernatural (but ignoring God). These were claims antagonistic to Scripture, a Feministic practice that grew to heavily influence the Church, enabling both the establishment and growth of unBiblical claims and doctrines like those of women like Margaret MacDonald and Ellen G. White. And the Mother, Son, and Followers sought not to glorify the God of Scripture, but to preach their own son's personal messiahship, seeking legitimacy through attempted acceptance by an already-established, heavily-experientially-based religious group (as had been case with the, "PRETRIBULATIONAL RAPTURE," doctrine, itself). In feminine fashion, they all based their spurious claims, not on Scripture, but on themselves, their own opinions/wishes, and on their own, sometimes-self-aggrandizing, purported supernatural experiences. Unlike BORN AGAIN Christians, these women and their doctrines didn't exalt God; they defied/rebelled against Him: selfpromotion in religious or supernatural disguise. This tendency, both a source and a result of the Women's Movement, has been spawned from and operated on a spirit of self-centered rebellion, and it is therefore no surprise that the supernatural/witchcraft has been central to it.

When men fail to respond Biblically to such feminine rebellion it is enabled to pervade the Church!

11 Because sentence against an evil work is not executed speedily, therefore the heart of the sons of men is fully set in them to do evil.

## **Ecclesiastes 8:11 The BIBLE**

20 Notwithstanding I have a few things against thee, because thou sufferest that woman Jezebel, which calleth herself a prophetess, to teach and to seduce my servants to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed unto idols.

## **Revelation 2:20 The BIBLE**

For a more complete description of this subject see, also: **GODDESS RELIGION AND JEZEBELISM:** <a href="https://www.Micaiah.com/goddess\_jezebelism.htm">https://www.Micaiah.com/goddess\_jezebelism.htm</a> by this author

ESCAPE OR ENDURANCE?

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>67</sup> **NOTE: The JEZEBEL SPIRIT** is a satanic spirit which can also manifest in sensuality, and a love of wealth (- "the root of all evil" – I Timothy 6:10 The BIBLE)

<sup>25</sup> But there was none like unto Ahab, which did sell himself to work wickedness in the sight of the LORD, whom Jezebel his wife stirred up.

I Kings 21:25 The BIBLE

12 But the queen Vashti refused to come at the king's commandment by his chamberlains: therefore was the king very wroth, and his anger burned in him.

...

- 16 And Memucan answered before the king and the princes, Vashti the queen hath not done wrong to the king only, but also to all the princes, and to all the people that are in all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus.
- 17 For this deed of the queen shall come abroad unto all women, so that they shall despise their husbands in their eyes, when it shall be reported, The king Ahasuerus commanded Vashti the queen to be brought in before him, but she came not.
- 18 Likewise shall the ladies of Persia and Media say this day unto all the king's princes, which have heard of the deed of the queen. Thus shall there arise too much contempt and wrath.

#### **Esther 1:12, 16-18 The BIBLE**

- 22 And Samuel said, Hath the LORD as great delight in burnt offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voice of the LORD? Behold, to obey is better than sacrifice, and to hearken than the fat of rams.
- 23 For rebellion is as the sin of witchcraft, and stubbornness is as iniquity and idolatry. Because thou hast rejected the Word of the LORD, he hath also rejected thee from being king.

## I Samuel 15:22-23 The BIBLE

This rebellious spirit, based upon the exaltation of, "self," and personal liberty/self-direction was central to the developing general *zeitgheist* (spirit of the times) that characterized this time of revolution around the world during 19th century.

- 9 Hell from beneath is moved for thee to meet thee at thy coming: it stirreth up the dead for thee, even all the chief ones of the earth; it hath raised up from their thrones all the kings of the nations.
- 10 All they shall speak and say unto thee, Art thou also become weak as we? art thou become like unto us?
- 11 Thy pomp is brought down to the grave, and the noise of thy viols: the worm is spread under thee, and the worms cover thee.
- 12 How art thou fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning! how art thou cut down to the ground, which didst weaken the nations!
- 13 For thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God: I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, in the sides of the north:
- 14 I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; I will be like the most High.
- 15 Yet thou shalt be brought down to hell, to the sides of the pit.
- 16 They that see thee shall narrowly look upon thee, and consider thee, saying, Is this the man that made the earth to tremble, that did shake kingdoms;

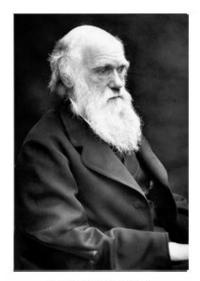
## Isaiah 14:9-16 The BIBLE

18 For when they speak great swelling words of vanity, they allure through the lusts of the flesh, through much wantonness, those that were clean escaped from them who live in error.

19 While they promise them liberty, they themselves are the servants of corruption: for of whom a man is overcome, of the same is he brought in bondage.

## II Peter 2:18-19 The BIBLE

Tragically, such feminine forays into self-exaltation, including through the supernatural, have had heavy and inordinate influence on the development and doctrine of modern-day Christian and faux-Christian groups. Feminism, and the resulting Effeminism, have served only to effeminize the Church, in which women now not only lead many of our congregations (both overtly and covertly), but in fact even develop and institutionalize new doctrines, generally Feminist and New-Age, and Social Gospel in nature! Both this tendency and their actual doctrines stand in direct defiance of the very Word of God. Such was the DOCTRINE OF MARGARET MACDONALD.



CHARLES DARWIN
In 1859 published his new doctrine of
EVOLUTION, rejecting the Bible, and
adding many zeros to the commonly
-recognized timeline of the age of the
earth. By the 1870s it had become a
widely-held new belief system.

#### A TIME OF SELF-PROCLAIMED

## "Visions," "Angels," "New Revelations," & "New Knowledge"

This unique doctrine, of a 'Secret In-The-Air Invisible Appearance/Return TO REMOVE CHRISTIANS BEFORE A TIME OF GREAT TROUBLE,' Or PRETRIBULA-TIONAL RAPTURE, invented and developed in the 1800s, was formulated during a time of many new inventions, and of great upheaval and conflict in thought and spirituality in the West; old foundations were being washed away, and the Bible Itself brought into question and disrepute. The French Revolution at the beginning of the 19<sup>th</sup> century, which overthrew 'the powers that be,' established an atheist government and a new system of measurement, had sought to reinvent the very calendar, and had turned the world, including Spirituality itself, upside down (the years (1830/31, in particular, were a moment of particular satanic influence on earthly religion). On 24 November 1859, ON THE ORIGIN OF SPECIES, was published by Charles Darwin, Cambridge, England, and is considered to be the foundation of evolutionary biology; the doctrine of 'Evolution' directly attacks the Word of God's account of creation and the Biblical timeline (Genesis 1-2; Hebrews 11:3). And

in 1881 Brooke Foss Westcott and Fenton John Anthony Hort's (Cambridge, England) unique New Version of the Greek New Testament even edited out many parts of the original Greek<sup>68</sup> that they didn't

The New Testament was originally written in Koiné (Ancient) Greek, a language commonly used at the time. Therefore, all modern Bibles are translations or, "versions," of that original Greek. There are some 6,000 surviving hand-written copies of the original Greek Bible, 95% of which vary in only small details, mistakes made in copying, none of which, when compared with the other manuscripts, changes our understanding of the original. There are a few copies that differ diametrically from those and from each other, due to incredibly faulty copying. They are older, however, because they weren't used, due to their patently faulty nature. But because of the older age of those copies, Westcott, Hort, and their followers claimed/claim them to be in fact superior to the other 95%! These faulty are used for most modern translations, and because of their perverse nature, produce maximum doubt among the secular, and doubters, as to the accuracy of our Bible!

 $<sup>^{68}</sup>$  NOTE: THE ORIGINAL TEXT AND THE MODERN TRANSLATIONS OF THE NEW TESTAMENT

like!<sup>69</sup> THE REVISED VERSION of the Bible published in 1881–95, based on Westcott and Hort's condensed

version of the original Greek New Testament, was therefore an actual condensed version/revision/modification of the Bible Itself, and brought into question even the very accuracy of the original sources of the Word of God, and for that reason the legitimacy of our Bible! And even that had its dissenters. In fact, the very Americans who had helped translate the British REVISED VERSION disagreed with so much of the British REVISED VERSION they'd had a hand in developing, that a few years later they published the AMERICAN STANDARD VERSION, their own edited version of the REVISED VERSION they'd had a hand in creating! Seemingly, everyone had his own ideas about what the very Word of God should be! And they all felt they were entitled to edit out/condense it down from what God had revealed through the original languages, and then to interpret it





BROOK FOSS WESTCOTT

S F.J.A. HORT

In 1881 published a
CONDENSED Version of the Greek
New Testament, an actual revision/
modification of the Bible Itself! - from
which modern English Versions have
been composed!

<sup>70</sup> and proclaim their condensed and modified Version as actual Gospel! This was a time when any-body's personal ideas and claims could be presented and accepted as Gospel truth, and the inventor canonized by a pope and made a, "saint;" a time when, "ghosts," and their proclamations could be claimed as legitimate sources of new revelations, and the new ideas canonized. As a result, if not always being rejected outright or with certain sections actually edited out as was being done by Westcott and Hort and their ilk, Scripture was being given by many people completely new and unique reinter-pretations and doctrines based upon their own personal desires and opinions!

#### Phil Johnson:

Adventism is a self-made religion laden with rules about Sabbath observance, diet, and other lifestyle issues. It is based largely on the visions of a silly woman. It's the embodiment of everything the apostle Paul opposed. One of the classic works on quasi-Christian cult studies is a book titled *The Four Major Cults*, by Anthony Hoekema. The four cults he deals with are Christian Science, Jehovah's Witnesses, Mormonism, and Seventh-day Adventism. It intrigues me that all four groups started in America. All of them began in the nineteenth century, in the wake of the religious fervor and perfectionist teaching that followed Charles Finney from New England across Pennsylvania to Oberlin Ohio. It was an era of significant religious confusion, homebrew doctrines, unchecked error. (Much like the evangelical movement today.) In the words of Scripture, "Everyone did what was right in his own eyes" so you had both men and women starting their own religions. Most of them had deep roots in the superstitions of freemasonry, spiritism, and other occult beliefs. They blended their superstitions with biblical language. They claimed they had some new light received directly

**THE SINCERE BELIEVER WOULD BE THEREFORE WISE TO USE THE KING JAMES VERSION OF THE BIBLE**, which employs the 95% majority of all the Greek originals. For maximum faith in the Bible God gave us (Psalm 12:6-7)!

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>69</sup> See, also, WHICH VERSION? <a href="https://www.Micaiah.com/versionText%2025.htm">https://www.Micaiah.com/versionText%2025.htm</a> by this author

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>70</sup>See, also, **WHICH VERSION?** https://www.Micaiah.com/Bible.htm by this author

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>71</sup> 25 In those days there was no king in Israel: every man did what seemed right to him. **Judges 21:25 The BIBLE** 

from heaven and people followed them in droves. The four major cults <u>Christian Science</u>, <u>Jehovah's Witnesses</u>, <u>Mormonism</u>, and <u>Seventh-day Adventism</u> all were born within a 250 mile radius of each other. The seeds of Seventh-Day Adventism were sown first, with a document published in 1822 by William Miller in upstate New York. (It would be forty years before Seventh-Day Adventism would organize formally, but that document in 1822 was the beginning.) Mormonism came along <u>within a decade</u>, in 1830 also in upstate New York. The first official Seventh-Day Adventist Church (sic 4) was formally established in 1863. Then seven years after that, in 1870, the Jehovah's Witnesses got their start in Pittsburgh. The Christian Scientists began in Boston around 1879. All four groups grew quickly. For most of the twentieth century, evangelicals universally referred to those four groups as cults. All of them claim to have recovered vital truth lost to the church for centuries. All of them regarded every other denomination as utterly false. And over the years, all of them have made proselytes by feeding on evangelical churches through stealth and deception. They'll claim they believe the same things we do, or they try to hide who they really are. (emphases added)

All this made it easier to change one's own beliefs and find credulous followers, to satisfy one's self that the scary future would not be as Scripture says it will be. So when Margaret came up with her own brand-new doctrine it was planted into fertile ground, a credulous time of many completely new and expressly unorthodox ideas, out of which very physical existence and even life itself was being given new definitions, and even the Word of God brought into question! The concept of the **Continuity and Immutability Of Basic Doctrine** was ignored, forgotten, or else misapplied by those who were uneducated, ignorant, or independent of Scripture.

#### THE HISTORY OF THE HERESY

#### 3) A Doctrine Of Men

- An Attack on the Scriptures
- Development And Growth Of The Multi-Return Doctrine

#### William Miller

DATE SETTING; REBELLIOUS DECLARATIONS OF "WHEN"
ADVENTISM – NONAPPEARANCE EMBARRASSMENT

**William Miller** (1782–1849), Low Hampton, NY, USA, sea captain, farmer, and BAPTIST preacher, in <u>1831</u>, the year following Margaret MacDonald's purported ecstatic revelation, began to teach his own unique yet related End Times doctrine, namely that Jesus would return March 21, 1843,' <sup>76</sup> an event he called, "The ADVENT." Using the same 'day = year' theory as Ribera, Lacunza, Irving, and Darby, Miller **attempted to set a date for Christ's return!** 

-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>72</sup> James and Jane Wardley, Ann Lee, Edward Irving, John Darby, Margaret MacDonald, S. R. Maitland, Brooke Foss Westcott, Fenton John Anthony Hort, Charles Darwin, Voirrey Irving all made their names within 350 miles of each other, in Great Britain, and within 450 miles of the France of Catherine Labouré and Bernadette Soubirous, during this momentous, turbulent, and revolutionary period.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>73</sup> **NOTE**: **1830** – **1831** 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>74</sup> Seventh Day Adventism is not a church, but a cult

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>75</sup> https://www.gracechurch.org/Sermons/10969

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>76</sup> https://lionandlambapologetics.org/wp-content/uploads/2021/02/William-Miller-and-the-ADVENTIST-Movement.pdf

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>77</sup> NOTE: DEVELOPMENT OF THE WORD, "ADVENT," IN RECENT CHRISTIANITY

When Christ 'irresponsibly' failed to remove the Christians in 1843, a date and time that Miller and his followers demanded of Jesus, attempts to legitimize Miller's doctrine were made in a succession of pre-



WILLIAM MILLER
Proclaimed dates
for Christ's Second Coming
and caused
"The Great Disappointment"

dicted dates for Christ's return, with claims that it would be 'sometime between March 21, 1843 and March 21, 1844,' then October 22, 1844. The ultimate result was referred to as, "The Great Disappointment," a massive disillusionment with Miller, his doctrine, his Baptist Denomination, and, inevitably, with Christianity itself.

MARGARET'S MAVERICK NEW DOCTRINE was gladly received and given new impetus when the last of these dates eventually turned out to be obviously false. Miller's stubbornly-faithful followers then had to either admit that their prediction and/or they themselves were wrong, or else to come up with some creative way of explaining to themselves and to others the reason for Christ's irresponsible nonappearance. Therefore, according to them, it **did** occur, only **Invisibly**, **AND IN THE AIR**, a convenient idea that just happened to have been circulating for some 14 years by that time, thanks to Margaret MacDonald, and then by Irving, and Darby! If any of

Miller's followers had until that point rejected Margaret's maverick new 'INVISIBLE, ONLY-IN-THE-AIR,' idea they no longer had a choice but to accept their group's own adaptation of it — to explain why their predictions were obviously false; besides, after 14 years, MARGARET'S DOCTRINE was no longer new and novel; the shock value had worn off! Because of MARGARET'S DOCTRINE Miller's acolytes were therefore able to 'credibly' modify their unfulfilled predictions to claim that Jesus had in fact come, probably on March 21, 1844, but merely, "Spiritually," AND Invisibly, AND ALSO THAT, INSTEAD, HE WAS NOW DOING PREPARATORY HOUSECLEANING IN HEAVEN BEFORE THE COMING YET AGAIN, AT THE END OF THE WORLD!

The disobedient rejection by Miller and his followers of Jesus' statement: "But of that day and that hour knoweth no man," caused massive destruction to the faith of many and to the Church at large; the same spirit and practice of rebellious prediction of dates persists to this day (and we have recently seen just how fatally and socially destructive it can get). Had mature and obedient Christianity, rather

## Terminology: "ADVENT"

The word, "Advent," doesn't occur in the Bible; it is a recent construct. www.etymonline.com gives the following definition:

## "advent (n.)

"important arrival," 1742, an extended sense of Advent "season preceding Christmas" (in reference to the "coming" of Christ), late Old English, from Latin adventus "a coming, approach, arrival," in Church Latin "the coming of the Savior," from past participle stem of advenire "arrive at, come to," from ad "to" (see ad-) + venire "to come," from a suffixed form of PIE root \*gwa- "to go, come." <sup>77</sup>

Miller coined the terms, "advent," or, "second advent," to refer to the Second Coming of Christ. The term has been perpetuated to the present day in the same context by current Christianity. The Seventh Day Adventist Denomination(s) have employed it in this context in the name of their denomination.

See, also:

Terminology: "RAPTURE"

Terminology: SEMANTIC ACROBATICS

Terminology: "COMING"

**Terminology: MORE THAN ONE NAME** 

than subjective and disobedient practice, governed those involved this GREAT DISAPPOINTMENT AND FALLING AWAY could have been avoided; this entire destructive tendency, which continues to this day, might easily have been, "nipped in the bud," or at least limited. But, then again, Jesus told us it would happen.

- 11 And many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceive many.
- 12 And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold.
- 13 But he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

#### Matthew 24:11-13 The BIBLE

23 For rebellion is as the sin of witchcraft, and stubbornness is as iniquity and idolatry ... . I Samuel 15:23 The BIBLE

18 Wisdom is better than weapons of war: but **one sinner destroyeth much good**. **Ecclesiastes 9:18 The BIBLE** 

1 Then said He unto the disciples, It is impossible but that offences will come: but **woe unto him, through whom they come!** 

2 It were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he cast into the sea, than that he should offend one of these little ones.

Luke 17:1-2 The BIBLE

And Miller's rebellious 'theology' and excuses eventually developed into and spurred the development of aberrant ADVENTIST sub-groups and cults such as the SEVENTH-DAY ADVENTISTS.

**NOTE**: Preaching a, "PRETRIBULATIONAL RAPTURE," and 'Setting a Date' are inextricably linked, as both disregard Jesus' command to first watch for **all** the signs. A Date-Setter's admitting that **all** those events haven't occurred before their said date, is to demand that there be **two** returns of Christ (including a second, future return, after their date set)!

PRETRIBULATIONAL RAPTURISTS have a natural tendency toward Date-Setting, and tend to lend an open ear to whatever date/circumstance the current wind of rumor in their broader community has been suggesting or listening to in that regard. This is because Date-Setting is merely an extension of the, "possibly-right-now," teaching: believing in a, "PRETRIBULATIONAL RAPTURE," enables a person to disregard Jesus' command to first watch for all His prerequisite signs, and to therefore claim that one or two current signs (or none at all) are sufficient indicators of an imminent, "PRETRIBULATIONAL RAPTURE," right now, regardless of the absence of all the signs.

#### **Seventh-Day Adventism**

As Seventh-Day Adventism was founded on the Great Disappointment, the **nonfulfillment** of Miller's prophecy regarding October 22, 1844, the Adventists and, subsequently, the Seventh-Day Adventists, reinvented what they claim happened on that day. Thus, Ellen G. White's Seventh-Day Adventists now

Matthew 24:5-6 The BIBLE

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>78</sup> 5 For many shall come in My Name, saying, I am Christ; and shall deceive many.

<sup>6</sup> And ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars: **see that ye be not troubled: for ALL these things must come to pass, BUT THE END IS NOT YET**.

say, instead, that on that day Jesus actually finally 'entered the most holy part of heaven' and began an, "INVESTIGATIVE JUDGEMENT," a gradual audit of the heavenly books to determine who will or will not eventually be saved — of dead people who are purportedly at present in a state of suspended animation, or, 'soul sleep' until the Last Day! That doctrine is a foundational and fundamental element of current SEVENTH-DAY ADVENTIST doctrine. And, similar to the so-called 'JEHOVAH'S WITNESS/WATCHTOWER SOCIETY,' cult, another ADVENTIST offshoot that sprang out of the subjective teachings that spawned the GREAT DISAPPOINTMENT, the SEVENTH-DAY ADVENTISTS believe that Jesus Is actually Michael the Archangel, a created being!

Interestingly, however, since the death of their founder and guru, Ellen G. White, the Seventh-Day Adventists, in a practice typical of cults, have evolved their doctrines yet again, and now no longer believe in setting more dates for Christ's, "Second Advent." Nor do they continue to believe in any kind of an approaching initial Secret, "Rapture," as they claim that Their Own Invisible, Floating-In-The-Air-Event has already occurred! They have modified their original belief about October 1844, now claiming that on that date Jesus merely started a preliminary work in heaven. (Hearkening back to the post-Disappointment Millerites' favorite illustration of the Ten Virgins, and their <u>Shut-Door</u> doctrine) the Seventh Day Adventists now say of Jesus', "Second Advent:"

"It's not metaphorical or symbolic, or only happening on a spiritual plane, as once believed by many Christian communities. It is and will be a literal event described in Scripture. ... The right-eous living will rise up to the clouds with Jesus and "always be with the Lord" (I Thessalonians 4:13-17 ESV). ... Revelation 1:7 says "every eye shall see Him" (ESV). We will not have to guess or wonder if this is really Jesus or not. No matter where we are, we'll be able to "see the Son of Man coming on the clouds of heaven with power and great glory" (Matthew 24:30, ESV). ... Then the kingdom of heaven will be like ten virgins who took their lamps and went to meet the bridegroom (Matthew 25:1 ESV).

In the story Jesus tells, there are five virgins who are wise and five who are foolish. All ten gather to wait for the bridegroom to arrive so they can enter the wedding feast. The wise bring extra oil for their lamps, and the foolish bring none.

Before the bridegroom arrived, those who brought no oil for their lamps had to go buy more. While they were gone, the bridegroom came. The wise virgins got to go into the wedding feast. When the five foolish virgins returned they could not go in (v. 1-12 ESV).

Jesus finishes His warning by telling them "watch therefore, for you know neither the day nor the hour" (v. 13 ESV).

It is not for us to know, because our job is not to focus on "when" it's happening. Our task is to keep our eyes on Jesus, take the Great Commission to heart, and live as a walking testimony—knowing that Jesus will indeed come to save us, and put an end to sin and evil forever.

And Jesus answered them, "See that no one leads you astray. For many will come in my name, saying, 'I am the Christ,' and they will lead many astray (Matthew 24:4, 5 ESV).

No one knows when the events of the second coming will occur—no one but God the Father. This means anyone who claims to know is either mistaken or seeking to manipulate."<sup>79</sup>

So, having already believed and established as doctrine their false idea that Jesus started a new era in heaven on October 22, 1844 (rather than having returned in a, "SECOND ADVENT," that day, as they originally believed), SEVENTH-DAY ADVENTISTS now:

<sup>79</sup> https://www.adventist.org/second-coming/

- Have abandoned Miller's (and their own original) beliefs and practices of setting dates for Christ's, "Second Advent." They admit to Jesus' Words: "No One Knows When!" Admirably, they say, "Our task is to keep our eyes on Jesus, take the Great Commission to heart, and live as a walking testimony;"
- Disavow any kind of belief in a coming, "PRETRIBULATIONAL RAPTURE;"
- Disavow belief in their original, "<u>Shut-Door</u>," doctrine, which taught that no one after The Great DISAPPOINTMENT now has any possibility of being saved.

When one's doctrines are based not on the Bible but on the teachings of man it is in fact quite simple to change them at will, depending upon the credulity and co-operation of one's cabal/cult/congregation. Let's just hope and pray that the SEVENTH-DAY ADVENTISTS will continue to abandon some of their original and false doctrines, and to align themselves with orthodox Christian doctrine in a Continuity and Immutability Of Basic Doctrine, and thereby join the Church, a move recently attempted by the so-called, "WORLDWIDE CHURCH OF GOD," cult of Herbert W. Armstrong!

#### **Charles Taze Russell**

THE SO-CALLED "JEHOVAH'S WITNESS" / WATCHTOWER SOCIETY NONAPPEARANCE EMBARRASSMENT

Charles Taze Russell (1852 - 1916), of Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, USA, the so-called, "JEHOVAH'S WITNESS"/ WATCHTOWER SOCIETY's first president, persisted in Miller's rebellious practice, and that of the SEVENTH-DAY ADVENTISTS and other cults, of making predictions then scrambling to justify the resulting non-appearances of Christ. So, when Jesus didn't show up in 1914 when Russell required Him to, they claimed that Jesus had Actually Started Ruling In An Invisible Kingdom Floating Just Above The Earth, (and is no longer merely Michael the Archangel, which they and the SEVENTH-DAY ADVENTISTS claim is or was His original identity <sup>81</sup>)! And, just as the SEVENTH-DAY ADVENTISTS, with THEIR INVISIBLE, FLOATING-IN-The-

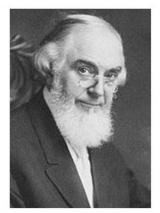
- Jesus Is, "from the beginning" John 1:1-2, I John 1:1;
- Jesus Is always unchanged Hebrews 1:11-12; 7:3; 13:8-9;
- Jesus Is the Creator Hebrews 1:2, 10; John 1:3;
- God calls Jesus, "God" Hebrews 1:8, 10; Psalm 45:6-7;
- Thomas calls Jesus, "God," and Jesus does not correct him John 20:28;
- Jesus Is the exact image of God John 14:9-10; Hebrews 1:3;
- God makes a superior comparison between Jesus and the angels Hebrews 1:5, 13;
- Angels are not to be worshipped Hebrews 1:6; Revelation 17:1, 19:10; 22:9;
- God commands the angels to worship Jesus Hebrews 1:6; Revelation 19:10; Revelation 22:8-9;
- God never said to any of the angels, "Thou Art My Son, this day have I begotten thee!" or, "I will be to Him a Father, and He shall be to Me a Son!" Hebrews 1:5;
- Michael is identified as an Archangel Jude 9;
- Michael did not dare rebuke Satan. Jesus, on the other hand, repeatedly rebuked Satan Matthew 17:18; Mark 9:25, etc.

\_

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>80</sup> One of the signs of orthodoxy is the ability and tendency of a Denomination or religious group to easily fellowship and worship with the fundamentalist Church at large (similarly, liberal Denominations/"Churches," also, show their own inclinations and beliefs in their usual NONfellowship with God's sincere Church, but mainly just with other liberal and/or previously-or-faux-Christian or even nonChristian groups).

See, also CHOOSING A CHURCH: <a href="https://www.Micaiah.com/choosing-a-church-03.htm#Cults">https://www.Micaiah.com/choosing-a-church-03.htm#Cults</a> by this author <sup>81</sup> NOTE: JESUS IS GOD AND NEVER AN ANGEL

AIR/HEAVEN EXCUSE, the so-called "JEHOVAH'S WITNESS"/ WATCHTOWER SOCIETY maintains THEIR OWN INVISIBLE,



CHARLES TAZE RUSSELL
Founder of the new religion of
"JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES"
in Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania,
in 1881, a book-sellers'
organization, which has set
many dates for Jesus' return

FLOATING-IN-THE-AIR/HEAVEN EXCUSE to this day. Russell stated: "I confess indebtedness to ADVENTISTS as well as to other denominations."  $^{82}$ 

(Similarly, also, the new and false religion of BAHÁ'íteaches that, although William Miller's understanding of the location and method of Christ's return wasn't accurate, his calculation of the timing was entirely correct.)

Subsequently, the false prophets became unrepentant apologists, attempting to justify their false doctrines, hoping to hide their own embarrassment and doubt, and also to stem the flow away from their particular religious groups and ultimately away from Faith itself. The GREAT DISAPPOINTMENT and its resulting confusion spawned multitudinous explanatory theories, all different, and, of course, all still ignoring/rejecting Jesus' statement that **no one** knows 'when' ("the day or the hour" – Matthew 24:36, 42; 25:13) (not even Jesus knows! – Mark 13:32) when He will return! Miller confided that, during the GREAT DISAPPOINTMENT, in one single week he received sixteen different

papers from people, each advocating a different view on the subject.

- 32 But of that day and that hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels which are in heaven, neither the Son, but the Father.
- 33 Take ye heed, watch and pray: for ye know not when the time is.

#### Mark 13:32-33 The BIBLE

And throughout the rest of that century and into the next various groups, defying Christ and setting Scripture aside, continued setting dates including, but not limited to: 1874, 1878, 1914, 1918, 1925, 1988, 2011, 2015 and 2033 <sup>83</sup> for the Lord's Return, disillusioning yet more victims. That, despite the fact that our Heavenly Father had warned them, and us, thousands of years ago, what to do when a, "prophet's," prognostications fail to be fulfilled:

- 20 But the prophet, which shall presume to speak a word in My Name, which I have not commanded him to speak, or that shall speak in the name of other gods, even that prophet shall die.
- 21 And if thou say in thine heart, How shall we know the word which the LORD hath not spoken?
- 22 When a prophet speaketh in the Name of the LORD, if the thing follow not, nor come to pass, that is the thing which the LORD hath not spoken, but the prophet hath spoken it presumptuously: thou shalt not be afraid of him.

## **Deuteronomy 18:20-22 The BIBLE**

Yet the stubborn and disobedient still refused to obey their Maker and to abandon the false prophets.

ESCAPE OR ENDURANCE?

See, also: **PRAYING TO THE DEAD** – "**NECROMANCY**" <a href="https://www.Micaiah.info/praying to the dead.htm">https://www.Micaiah.info/praying to the dead.htm</a> by this author

<sup>82</sup> https://pastorrussell.blogspot.com/2009/10/jonas-wendell.html

<sup>83</sup> See, also: THE BLOOD MOONS HOAX https://www.Micaiah.com/Bloodmoons.htm by this author

## RECENT DATE-SETTING RAPTURISTS

## **Harold Camping**

**SETTING DATES** 

#### NONAPPEARANCE EMBARRASSMENT

Harold Egbert Camping (July 19, 1921 - December 15, 2013), of California, USA, an engineer and construction company owner, became a radio Bible teacher after purchasing radio stations beginning in

1958. By 1988, when he left the Christian Reformed Church, he was preaching, like the cults, that man is not totally depraved, that hell does not exist, and that all churches are apostate.

Mr Camping attracted the ire of US Christian leaders in the early 2000s, when he told believers to abandon their churches because Satan had taken them over. "The Bible says God is not saving people any longer in the churches," he said in an interview. "They're being saved outside the churches." <sup>84</sup>

By 1992 he was preaching that September 6, 1994 could be the date that Christ returns, but that the date could also be 2011. After the 1994 date passed his followers began teaching that that date referred merely to an intermediate stage. Margaret's innovative twist, of an 'Invisible-Appearance'-Of-Christ-Only-In-The-Air idea thus provided Camping a handy pattern for his own excuse. He eventually set a date of May 21, 2011 for Christ's return and the beginning of cataclysmic earthquakes and earthly punishment and destruction of all remaining persons on earth, finishing on October 21, 2011, by which date all would be dead.



HAROLD EGBERT CAMPING
Predicted Jesus' return as
SEPTEMBER 6, 1994,
MAY 21, 2011,
OCTOBER 21, 2011
Eventually apologized
for wrong dates

"We learn from the Bible that Holy God plans to rescue about 200 million people," says a text on the website of Mr Camping's network, Family Radio Worldwide. "On the first day of the Day of Judgment (May 21, 2011) they will be caught up (RAPTUREd) into Heaven because God had great mercy for them." \text{\text{87}}

The then 90-year-old preacher was so convinced of his message that he invested nearly \$100 million into an advertising campaign to spread the news. It gained national attention, with hundreds of followers traveling the country in trucks and purchasing ads. <sup>88</sup>

#### **Retraction and Apology**

After nothing happened on May 11, 2011 Camping suffered a stroke some three weeks later, and he began stating that there would be no RAPTURE-for-only-the-Christians, after all, and that everything would happen for Saved and Unsaved, alike on October 21, 2011, at which time the earth would be destroyed. So the Rapturist ceased to be, but he remained a DATE SETTER.

<sup>84</sup> https://www.bordermail.com.au/story/926542/so-much-for-RAPTURE-what-next-for-harold-camping/

<sup>85</sup> https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Harold\_Camping

<sup>86</sup> https://www.bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-13468131

<sup>87</sup> https://www.bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-13468131

<sup>88</sup> https://ministrywatch.com/the-legacy-of-harold-camping-who-falsely-predicted-the-worlds-end-lives-on/

"But after the cataclysmic event did not occur in October either, Camping acknowledged his apocalyptic prophecy had been wrong and posted a letter on his ministry's site telling his followers he had no evidence the world would end anytime soon, and wasn't interested in considering future dates. "We realize that many people are hoping they will know the date of Christ's return," Camping wrote in March 2012. "We humbly acknowledge we were wrong about the timing."

He also announced the "End to Doomsday Predictions". In May 2012, a year after the failure of Camping's prophecy, *Religion Dispatches* published a report on Camping's disillusioned former followers, some of whom had reportedly come to view him as a cult leader. 90

When he died two years later, in 2013, staff members of his radio stations denounced his doctrines, and by 2018 they had ceased broadcasting his teachings or providing them on the organization's website.<sup>91</sup>

# Chris McCann SETTING DATES NONAPPEARANCE EMBARRASSMENT



CHRIS McCANN
Claims that, since May 21,
2011, no one more is able to be
Born Again, and that, "Judgment
Day," will take place in 2033

In 2001 Chris McCann, a part-time employee for Camping's radio empire, founded an Internet site known as eBible Fellowship and now continues to broadcast and share Camping's teachings, and McCann's own ever-evolving doctrines, on his own website after Camping's teachings were discontinued by his radio stations. 92

Chris McCann preaches a, "Shut-Door," doctrine: that the Holy Spirit was withdrawn from the earth and its inhabitants, and that we therefore live in the Rapturists' post-"Church Age" (although other Rapturists, who don't believe that their Rapture has already happened, believe that their own purported post-"Church Age" has not yet begun.) Much like the 7th Day Adventists' purported, "Investigative Judgment," supposedly happening in heaven right now, which they invented to provide an excuse for why their own October 22, 1844, "Advent" (Rapture) event didn't occur, Chris McCann claims the same skind of tribunal, that he says began in heaven on Camping's May 21, 2011 date, instead.

**Ecclesiastes 1:9-10 The BIBLE** 

 $<sup>^{89}\</sup> https://nationalpost.com/holy-post/harold-campings-prediction-finally-comes-true-doomsday-preacher-dies-two-years-after-apocalypse-ad-blitz-2$ 

<sup>90</sup> https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Harold Camping

<sup>91</sup> https://ministrywatch.com/the-legacy-of-harold-camping-who-falsely-predicted-the-worlds-end-lives-on/

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>92</sup> https://ministrywatch.com/the-legacy-of-harold-camping-who-falsely-predicted-the-worlds-end-lives-on/

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>93</sup> 9 The thing that hath been, it is that which shall be; and that which is done is that which shall be done: and there is no new thing under the sun.

<sup>10</sup> Is there any thing whereof it may be said, See, this is new? it hath been already of old time, which was before us.

#### McCann:

By God's goodness and grace, He has revealed to us that the church age ended (May 21, 2011). Judgment began on the churches in the year 1988. God's Spirit came out of the midst of the New Testament congregations at that time, and immediately the light of the gospel was put out within all churches of the world. (*Emphasis added*)

. . .

But the Bible is also teaching that May 21, 2011, began a period of time known as Judgment Day in a spiritual way.<sup>94</sup>

McCann claims a kind of ("Shut-Door") doctrine similar to that of Miller's followers, the doctrine that salvation is now impossible for any new convert:

#### McCann:

#### Sunday, March 4, 2012

The Bible has taught us that the Lord brought Judgment Day to pass on the day that He told the world He would, May 21, 2011. The Bible has revealed that on that day a spiritual judgment began. An horrible judgment in which God shut the door to heaven. A day in which God ceased to actively save people in this world in this world any longer. Some, after hearing these things deride this information as a, "no salvation gospel." (Emphasis added)

And it is this <u>heresy</u> most of all, that makes McCann's teachings so abominable and abhorrent to the <u>Born Again</u> Christian: the idea that the Holy Spirit could someday be (or has already been) withdrawn from the earth, thus denying to any future seekers, the Gospel and salvation purchased at so great a price as was purchased by the torture and death on the cross of our Lord and Saviour, Jesus Christ! Chris McCann thus doesn't even preach the very Gospel and salvation of the Bible! One wonders whether McCann even has the Holy Spirit himself, or whether it's the Holy Spirit's absence in his own life, without which one is not saved, that makes him capable of preaching these terrible heresies.

- 7 Because the carnal mind is enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be.
- 8 So then they that are in the flesh cannot please God.
- 9 But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. **Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of His.**
- 10 And if Christ be in you, the body is dead because of sin; but the Spirit Is life because of righteousness.
- 11 But if the Spirit of Him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, He that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by His Spirit That dwelleth in you.

## Romans 8:7-11 The BIBLE

26 But the Comforter, Which Is the Holy Ghost, Whom the Father will send in My Name, He shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.

## John 14:26 The BIBLE

<sup>94</sup> https://www.ebiblefellowship.org/tracts-spiritualjudgmentday

<sup>95</sup> https://purim2012istheendoftheworld.blogspot.com/2012/03/no-salvation-no-great-salvation-by.html

6 Who also hath made us able ministers of the New Testament; not of the letter, but of the Spirit: for the letter killeth, but the Spirit giveth life.

## II Corinthians 3:6 The BIBLE

Without the Holy Spirit, all they are able to see in the Bible is the letter of the law, which gives death. It is those who are not **BORN AGAIN**, who do not therefore have the Holy Spirit within them, but without which they pick up the Bible, and in their own earthly wisdom presumptuously teach what their unregenerate mind considers wise, who create false doctrines and lead others astray!

13 But woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye shut up the kingdom of heaven against men: for ye neither go in yourselves, neither suffer ye them that are entering to go in.

#### Matthew 23:13 The BIBLE

- 4 Neither give heed to fables and endless genealogies, which minister questions, rather than godly edifying which is in faith: so do.
- 5 Now the end of the commandment is charity out of a pure heart, and of a good conscience, and of faith unfeigned:
- 6 From which some having swerved have turned aside unto vain jangling;
- 7 Desiring to be teachers of the law; understanding neither what they say, nor whereof they affirm.

## I Timothy 1:4-7 The BIBLE

14 Let them alone: they be blind leaders of the blind. And if the blind lead the blind, both shall fall into the ditch.

#### Matthew 15:14 The BIBLE

Even after Camping's failures, retraction, and apology, McCann has actually continued the tradition of ignoring Jesus and setting dates! And he does so unabashedly! One can see the evolution of McCann's doctrines as the years progress, just as the changing predictions of Miller's Adventists, and of Russell's so-called, "Jehovah's Witness"/Watchtower Society. Notice the succession of dates of McCann's evolving statements:

#### **September 21, 2008**

Today I would like to look at what the Bible's response is to many people who say that you cannot know the timing of the end or you cannot know the day or the hour. And, actually, that statement is found in the Bible, "No man knoweth the day or the hour."

Many people, when they hear information that is being presented at this time in our day—for instance, when we are very specific and we say that May 21<sup>st</sup> in the year 2011 is going to be the rapture of the believers; it will be the time of a great earthquake and the resurrection of the just to life, to be raised up, and the resurrection of the unjust to damnation in the sense that they will be supernaturally raised by God; they will come out of the ground, whatever is left of them, whatever remains, and they will just be raised up far enough to fall back flat down onto the ground, so that the bodies of all those who died unsaved will litter the whole face of the earth for that 5-month period—and we are being very specific—we are saying May 21<sup>st</sup>, 2011 this is going to happen; it will happen for 5 months; all those who are left behind, all the unsaved, will be here on Earth, and on October 21<sup>st</sup>, 2011, God will destroy the whole world; He is going to

destroy the Earth—and, you know, that is a lot of information. That is a lot of information. We are giving dates, we are giving times, we are giving the day, the month, the year, and so many people, they read verses in the Bible, and, really, you do not have to look too hard. For example, if you go to Matthew 24:42-44, it says .... <sup>96</sup>

Coincidentally, McCann's predictions conveniently dovetailed well for him with the timing of **the Blood Moons Hoax,**<sup>97</sup> by **other Date Setting Pretribulational Rapturists,** of September 2015. A month later, on October 8, the day after McCann's own failed prediction of October 7, 2015, Carl Laferton followed-up:

On the basis that the May 2011 date only started a period of judgment, which would end after 1600 days—that is, on 7th October 2015—McCann announced that, "There's a strong likelihood that this [Christ returning on 7th October] will happen, but ... there's an unlikely possibility that it will not" (note wriggle room in second half of sentence).

Now we know—the unlikely possibility has come to pass. 98

And Christopher Hutton, on May 25, 2021, recalled:

Mccann (*sic*) <u>predicted</u> that the world would end on Oct. 7, 2015, through similar methods as Camping before him. The date also occurred during a rising blood moon and supermoon, but Mccann (*sic*) teaches that looking outside the Bible for signs is contrary to the Bible's teachings. While Mccann's (sic) predictions were wrong then, he is undeterred.

McCann told Religion Unplugged that the Judgment Day mentioned in Revelation is not a single day but an extended period to conclude in 2033. (*emphases added*) 100

As is typical of those who defy our Lord, by arbitrarily choosing which verses from Scripture to follow or to disregard, and despite his zero record in predicting Last Days events, McCann's speculative shotgun approach (hoping that at least one of his predictions will hit) to Bible exposition and prophecy interpretation ...continues!

#### Matthew 16:1-3 The BIBLE

28 And when these things begin to come to pass, then look up, and lift up your heads; for your redemption draweth nigh.

\_

<sup>96</sup> http://www.ebiblefellowship.com/sunday bible message/2008.09.21 McCann.htm

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>97</sup> See, also, THE BLOOD MOONS HOAX, <a href="http://Micaiah.com/Bloodmoons.htm">http://Micaiah.com/Bloodmoons.htm</a> by this author

 $<sup>^{98}\,</sup>https://www.thegoodbook.com/blog/news/2015/10/08/what-chris-mccann-and-the-ebible-fellowship-got-ri/$ 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>99</sup> McCann teaches this because watching for the <u>signs that Jesus told us to watch for</u> would provide indisputable evidence that Christ's Second Coming is NOT in fact prematurely imminent, and NOT to be expected when Camping and McCann have predicted! Rather, it is this doctrine of McCann's, to NOT watch for them, that is directly contrary to Jesus' commands!

<sup>1</sup> The Pharisees also with the Sadducees came, and tempting desired Him that He would shew them a sign from heaven.

<sup>2</sup> He answered and said unto them, When it is evening, ye say, It will be fair weather: for the sky is red.

<sup>3</sup> And in the morning, It will be foul weather to day: for the sky is red and lowring. O ye hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the sky; but can ye not discern the signs of the times?

<sup>29</sup> And He spake to them a parable; Behold the fig tree, and all the trees;

<sup>30</sup> When they now shoot forth, ye see and know of your own selves that summer is now nigh at hand.

<sup>31</sup> So likewise ye, when ye see these things come to pass, know ye that the kingdom of God is nigh at hand. **Luke 21:28-31 The BIBLE** 

<sup>100</sup> https://ministrywatch.com/the-legacy-of-harold-camping-who-falsely-predicted-the-worlds-end-lives-on/

## March 10, 2022 (Originally aired February 27, 2022)

And God was also working at that time with that "five months" from May 21 to October 21, 2011? How did that fit in with the last day? Well, there was the feast of tabernacles in John 37, and that one Old Testament reference in Nehemiah 8 regarding the feast of tabernacles, so maybe that must be the last day? But the 23-year Great Tribulation expired on May 21, 2011, and then a five-month gap. So we have to take these things into consideration, and realize that Mr. Camping was "directed" into this understanding as far as the information he had at that time. So for five months, men would experience torment; it fit in with Revelation 9, and it explained all the Scriptures that indicate that unsaved man would suffer for a time, but not in a place called Hell for evermore, but on this earth.

Everything seemed to fit, except we passed that date of October 2, 2011, and it did not happen as we thought. Then we realized that it must be a figurative five months, and there was also no Rapture or resurrection at the start, so that is why I want to go back over these things. <sup>101</sup>

## March 10, 2022 (Originally aired February 27, 2022)

Well, it will happen exactly like what we are saying today as Judgment Day is longer than a single 24-hour period. It began on May 21, 2011 (and we are still saying that today), and it will continue for a period of time (not a literal five months) for 23 inclusive years, or 22 actual years, and then there will be a literal "last day." <sup>102</sup>

And now, in contrast with his and Camping's earlier beliefs, and in the same manner as other ADVENTIST cults like the 7<sup>th</sup> Day Adventists, and the so-called, "Jehovah's Witnesses"/Watchtower Society, <sup>103</sup> McCann has changed his own (perpetually-evolving) doctrine once again, and (at the time of this writing) no longer believes and teaches a separate, "RAPTURE," for the Saved:

## March 10, 2022 (Originally aired February 27, 2022)

But what we have been forced to understand (in retrospect) is that there is no resurrection or Rapture at the beginning of the judgment, as Mr. Camping placed it, but the resurrection and Rapture will occur at the very end of the judgment on the literal "last day." And that actually fits a little bit better with the whole idea, as all Judgment Day is like the last day because the last day is also part of Judgment Day. So it was not far-fetched for Mr. Camping to think that the resurrection and Rapture would be at the very beginning of Judgment Day, especially because he thought there was no way that the elect would have to go through it because they had already been judged in Christ at the foundation of the world. And that would be "double jeopardy." 104

When one is willing to defy very Scripture Itself, as does Chris McCann, there is literally nothing beyond the scope of what they are likely to preach. Disregarding the concept of the **Continuity and Immutabil ITY OF BASIC DOCTRINE**, McCann has assured himself a seat in the pantheon of cultists by, at the present time, even claiming that Jesus was manifested and died **twice**!

\_

https://www.facebook.com/ebiblefellowship/posts/the-rapture-and-the-last-day-2033-by-chris-mccann-originally-aired-at-day-in-the/7147198108686321/

<sup>102</sup> Ibid.

 $<sup>^{103}\</sup> https://wol.jw.org/en/wol/d/r1/lp-e/1101989259$ 

<sup>104</sup> Ibid.

## March 10, 2022 (Originally aired February 27, 2022)

But a doctrine that the Lord opened up to his understanding helps us greatly, which is the doctrine that Christ was "manifested" and died a second time as a demonstration, but He was not making payment for sin. We have learned that the elect will "appear," or be made manifest, or demonstrate, before the judgment seat of Christ. And that is why it is not "double jeopardy." There is no payment for sin being made of any kind, but we are making an appearance, or being made manifest, following the pattern of Christ's time on earth, and what finally happened at the end of His time on earth as He was "taken up (emphases added.") 1015

So, despite the fact that all of his predicted dates have passed uneventfully, McCann has continued to set dates, and to formulate new and fantastic doctrines in order to justify his constantly-evolving ideas! And, despite the fact that this should have totally destroyed any and all credibility and authority he may have once claimed, his followers continue to believe him, despite the Word of God!

22 When a prophet speaketh in the Name of the LORD, if the thing follow not, nor come to pass, that is the thing which the LORD hath not spoken, but the prophet hath spoken it presumptuously: thou shalt **NOT** be afraid of *(believe/respect/follow)* him.

## **Deuteronomy 18:22 The BIBLE**

26 For among My people are found wicked men: they lay wait, as he that setteth snares; they set a trap, they catch men.

27 As a cage is full of birds, so are their houses full of deceit: therefore they are become great, and waxen rich.

28 They are waxen fat, they shine: yea, they overpass the deeds of the wicked: they judge not the cause, the cause of the fatherless, yet they prosper; and the right of the needy do they not judge.

29 Shall I not visit for these things? saith the LORD: shall not My soul be avenged on such a nation as this?

30 A wonderful and horrible thing is committed in the land;

31 The prophets prophesy falsely, and the priests bear rule by their means; and My people love to have it so: and what will ye do in the end thereof?

Jeremiah 5:26-31 The BIBLE

3 For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine; but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears;

4 And they shall turn away their ears from the truth, and shall be turned unto fables.

## II Timothy 4:3-4 The BIBLE

This oppressive uncertainty and doubt characterizing, and caused by the ever-evolving doctrines of the apocalyptic cults and PRETRIBULATIONAL RAPTURISTS stands in stark contrast to the blessed assurance provided by the Word of God and the rock-solid foundation of the principle of unchanging doctrine in a **CONTINUITY AND IMMUTABILITY OF BASIC DOCTRINE** upon which Jesus has built His eternal Church, and which has therefore **never** changed:

https://www.facebook.com/ebiblefellowship/posts/the-rapture-and-the-last-day-2033-by-chris-mccann-originally-aired-at-day-in-the/7147198108686321/

- 18 (Who concerning the truth have erred, saying that the resurrection is past already; and overthrow the faith of some.)
- 19 Nevertheless **the foundation of God standeth sure, having this seal**, The Lord knoweth them that are His. And, Let every one that nameth the Name of Christ depart from iniquity.

II Timothy 2:18-19 The BIBLE

89 For ever, O LORD, Thy Word Is settled in heaven.

...

152 Concerning Thy testimonies, I have known of old that Thou hast founded Them for ever.

**Psalms 119:89, 152 The BIBLE** 

8 The grass withereth, the flower fadeth: but **the Word of our God shall stand for ever**. **Isaiah 40:8 The BIBLE** 

- 22 Seeing ye have purified your souls in obeying the truth through the Spirit unto unfeigned love of the brethren, see that ye love one another with a pure heart fervently:
- 23 Being born again, **not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the Word of God, Which liveth and abideth for ever**.
- 24 For all flesh is as grass, and all the glory of man as the flower of grass. The grass withereth, and the flower thereof falleth away:
- 25 But the Word of the Lord endureth for ever. And This Is the Word which by the Gospel Is preached unto you.

I Peter 1:22-25 The BIBLE

24 Therefore whosoever heareth these Sayings of Mine, and doeth them, I will liken him unto a wise man, which built his house upon a rock.

Matthew 7:24 The BIBLE

#### THE NEW DOCTRINE

The Key to Understanding Scripture

The sincere heart says not,
"I see, therefore I believe," but, "I believe, therefore I see!"

The key to the mind and understanding is the heart. We recognize, therefore, that one's beliefs are determined, **not by Scripture**, as such, **but by what one wishes to believe and do**; faith and belief are a matter, not of the mind, but of the heart! If our heart is repentant of our sins and we are **willing** to do **God's** will, to be holy and to also believe what He says, God will open our eyes to the doctrinal truth of His Son. It has been said,

"As a Christian, you can do whatever you want! It's just that, as a Christian, your wants change!"

The **will** to be holy and to also believe His Scripture doesn't **follow** the **understanding** of God's doctrine; rather, the **understanding** of God's doctrine follows, and stems from, the **will** to be holy and to believe and do what Jesus says!

16 Jesus answered them, and said, My doctrine is not Mine, but His that sent Me.

17 **If any man will do His will, He shall know of the doctrine**, whether it be of God, or whether I speak of Myself.

## John 7:16-17 The BIBLE

18 Yea, a man may say, Thou hast faith, and I have works: shew me thy faith without thy works, and I will shew thee my faith by my works.

## James 2:18 The BIBLE

13 We having the same Spirit of faith, according as it is written, I believed, and therefore have I spoken; we also believe, and therefore speak;

#### II Corinthians 4:13 The BIBLE

- 18 For the preaching of the cross is to them that perish foolishness; but unto us which are saved it is the power of God.
- 19 For it is written, I will destroy the wisdom of the wise, and will bring to nothing the understanding of the prudent.
- 20 Where is the wise? where is the scribe? where is the disputer of this world? hath not God made foolish the wisdom of this world?
- 21 For after that in the wisdom of God the world by wisdom knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishness of preaching to save them that believe.
- 22 For the Jews require a sign, and the Greeks seek after wisdom:
- 23 But we preach Christ crucified, unto the Jews a stumblingblock, and unto the Greeks foolishness;
- 24 But unto them which are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ the power of God, and the wisdom of God.
- 25 Because the foolishness of God is wiser than men; and the weakness of God is stronger than men.
- 26 For ye see your calling, brethren, how that not many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble, are called:
- 27 But God hath chosen the foolish things of the world to confound the wise; and God hath chosen the weak things of the world to confound the things which are mighty;
- 28 And base things of the world, and things which are despised, hath God chosen, yea, and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are:
- 29 That no flesh should glory in His presence.
- 30 But of Him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God Is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption:

#### I Corinthians 1:18-30 The BIBLE

When our heart is ready to receive the salvation of God the Holy Spirit gives us the remembrance and understanding of what Jesus said. Without God's Holy Spirit we **cannot** understand fully the Word of God! Without the Spirit our mind is carnal/fleshly/worldly, and cannot/will not understand Spiritual things. It sees the Scripture as mere words, not as Spirit-imbued truth. So, to know the things of God we must first be BORN AGAIN, to receive God's Spirit and His understanding, and to change our will.

- 9 But as it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love Him.
- 10 But God hath revealed them unto us by His Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God.
- 11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, save the spirit of man which is in him? even so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.
- 12 Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the Spirit Which Is of God; that we might know the things that are freely given to us of God.
- 13 Which things also we speak, not in the words which man's wisdom teacheth, but which the Holy Ghost teacheth; comparing Spiritual things with Spiritual.
- 14 But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned.
- 15 But he that is spiritual judgeth all things, yet he himself is judged of no man.
- 16 For who hath known the mind of the Lord, that he may instruct Him? But we have the mind of Christ.

## I Corinthians 2:9-16 The BIBLE

- 7 Because the carnal mind is enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be.
- 8 So then they that are in the flesh cannot please God.
- 9 But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you.

## Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of His.

- 10 And if Christ be in you, the body is dead because of sin; but the Spirit Is life because of righteousness.
- 11 But if the Spirit of Him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, He that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by His Spirit That dwelleth in you.

## Romans 8:7-11 The BIBLE

26 But the Comforter, Which Is the Holy Ghost, Whom the Father will send in My Name, He shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.

#### John 14:26 The BIBLE

It's all a matter of whether the heart and the will are open to God. Therefore from those who are not willing to be holy and be **BORN AGAIN**, nor to believe the Word of God, God will take away and **prevent** any understanding of His secrets. This is why we don't see, in Date Setters and in rabid RAPTURISTS, a preaching of holiness and Godly Christian living: their faith and hope and heart aren't in God, in His Word, and in living a Godly Christian life, but in a rebellious and tunnel-vision pursuit of their pet doctrine, regardless of, and in defiance of, Jesus and His doctrine.

- 12 For whosoever hath, to him shall be given, and he shall have more abundance: but whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away even that he hath.
- 13 Therefore speak I to them in parables: because they seeing see not; and hearing they hear not, neither do they understand.

## Matthew 13:12-13 The BIBLE

15 While it is said, To day if ye will hear His voice, harden not your hearts, as in the provocation.

**Hebrews 3:15 The BIBLE** 

Tragically, however, MARGARET'S NEW DOCTRINE was formulated, not from a desire to know and pursue God and His truth, but, rather, simply from an emotional desire to escape the ravages of the coming Great Tribulation! Consequently, its foundation was, not Scripture and the historical teaching based upon it, but an emotional purported, "prophecy," or, 'supernatural revelation,' of personal desire!

## CONFUSION: Supposedly Who would be taken up in a, "Rapture"?

- **Lacunza** claimed that only those believers that partake of the sacrament of the Eucharist would be taken up at all; <sup>106</sup>
- **Margaret MacDonald** claimed that 'the first resurrection,' would take only those that were filled with the Holy Spirit (the Holy Spirit being the new emphasis of her nascent religious group). But she also saw other believers as enduring the tribulation, something that many RAPTURISTS nowadays do not teach;
- **Norton** claimed that only those that had been sealed with the Holy Ghost by the 'laying on of hands' would be taken up.

#### The Shut-Door Heresy

Pretribulational Rapturists claim that, after their, "PRETRIBULATIONAL RAPTURE:" "Being BORN AGAIN Will No Longer Be Possible!"

The Pretribulational Rapture Heresy is generally connected concomitantly with the, "Shut-Door," heresy of the Millerites and their descendants. This doctrine claims that, after the Church is purportedly taken up in a Pretribulational RAPTURE, the door of salvation is subsequently closed to all people left on earth. The Millerites claimed that Jesus had come October 22, 1844, (SECRETLY IN THE AIR) supposedly 'as the Bridegroom of Matthew 25,' that the 'Wise Virgins' (the 'True Believers,' who had believed in Miller's October 22, 1844 'event') had, "entered into the wedding feast," and that, "the door," to BORN AGAIN salvation was then shut on all others! In that parable Jesus was referring to His Second Coming, but the Millerites, especially from 1844 to approximately 1854, and their progeny, subsequent PRETRIBU-LATIONAL RAPTURISTS, now claim that the parable refers to their purported event, either Miller's nonevent, or the claimed prediction of modern PRETRIBULATIONAL RAPTURISTS. It held that, as William Miller had given 'the final call for salvation,' all who had not accepted his message were lost; the door of salvation was shut; hence the term, "SHUT-DOOR." They purported that the work of the Church was therefore now, for all intents and purposes, finished (except, maybe, for strengthening the True Believers); consequently, no additional people would henceforth be permitted by God to be BORN AGAIN and that therefore evangelism itself would now be sinful (as is currently also believed by Chris McCAnn, in his, "NO-SALVATION GOSPEL")! This group was commonly known as either the, "SHUT-DOOR," or the, "Spiritualizer," group. After about 1854 their doctrine evolved to begin to say that, "SHUT-DOOR," referred, rather, to some 'Sanctuary in Heaven' and not to the events on earth, and so abandoned their initial idea

<sup>106</sup> https://www.jamesjpn.net/basic-bible/the-origin-of-the-false-pre-tribulation-RAPTURE-doctrine/

of a, 'SHUT-DOOR.' As an interpretation of the year 1844, it was connected to their 'INVESTIGATIVE JUDGMENT' doctrine, which forms one of the official, "28 FUNDAMENTALS," the beliefs of today's SEVENTH DAY ADVENTIST cult.<sup>107</sup> But the, "SHUT-DOOR," doctrine persists today, in the PRETRIBULATIONAL RAPTURIST doctrine.

(The Pretribulational Rapturists' Modern, "Shut-Door," Doctrine, and the similar doctrine of modern DATE SETTERS such as Chris McCann, that someday **BORN AGAIN** salvation will be (or is now) **prohibited** the people of earth for the last seven years or more before Christ's return, thus originated with the MILLER-ITES, and seeks legitimization through their contention that the Holy Spirit will be taken up from the earth, along with all Christians, at their, "PRETRIBULATIONAL RAPTURE," thereby eliminating the ability of anyone remaining to be BORN AGAIN! It is this segment of their DOCTRINE more than any other (along with the subsequently-developed doctrine of another, different, second gospel bestowed afterwards), that makes THE PRETRIBULATIONAL RAPTURE DOCTRINE a Heresy!) This heresy was popularized by the Millerites' Joseph Turner, who preached that the work of general salvation was finished on October 22, 1844, the primary date on which they had predicted that Christ would return. When Jesus didn't arrive, many of them developed their own explanations; some of these groups modified their doctrine to claim that Jesus had in fact come merely, "spiritually," and that He was now actually doing preparatory housecleaning in heaven! For other Millerites, widespread acceptance of the, "SHUT-DOOR," belief lost ground as doubts were raised about the significance of the October 22, 1844, date as, if nothing had actually happened on that date after all, as was evident to the sincere Christian, there could be no so-called, "SHUT-DOOR!" But the doctrine did metamorphose into other forms, such as what was developed by today's Pretribulational Rapturists.

The Modern Pretribulational Rapturists," "Shut-Door" Doctrine suggests that, when the Church and the Holy Spirit are taken up to heaven in their, "Rapture," no one will any longer be able to be Born AGAIN! They claim that anyone wishing salvation will have to be content with becoming merely a kind of legalistic 'semi-Christian'-Jew bastard/hybrid, following the Old Testament system of Law and Jewish Practice! They thus heretically presume to preach, "another gospel," as condemned by the Apostle Paul, which he tells us is not in fact, "another Gospel," but, heresy, the teacher of it cursed by God!

6 I marvel that ye are so soon removed from Him That called you into the grace of Christ unto **another gospel**:

- 7 **Which is not another**; but there be some that trouble you, and would **pervert the Gospel of Christ**.
- 8 But though we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel unto you than that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed.
- 9 As we said before, so say I now again, If any man preach any other gospel unto you than that ye have received, let him be accursed.

  Galatians 1:6-9 The BIBLE

#### **Circular Reasoning, and Critical Mass**

MARGARET MACDONALD'S 'INVISIBLE, PRETRIBULATIONAL 'RAPTURE' HERESY was initially confined to just a small Christian movement, and then also to peripheral, even borderline groups. And, as the new doctrine was

 $<sup>^{107}\</sup> https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Shut-door\_theology;\ https://nonsda.org/egw/chrono.shtml$ 

founded not on Scripture, but on a woman's feel-good idea, it could gain apparent legitimacy, and widespread acceptance and support, only through similar emotionalism and populism; Scriptural support was neither possible, nor apparently, necessary. ("Scriptural support," would indeed be attempted later, however, by others, trying to obtain respectability for the new doctrine. They hoped to bolster their claim among mature Christians that this new, populist doctrine actually had some substance to it, and did not in fact, obviously defy the concept of the CONTINUITY AND IMMUTABILITY OF BASIC DOCTRINE!) In order to make up for this lack of Scriptural support MARGARET MACDONALD'S EMOTIONAL AND POPULIST DOC-TRINE therefore needed as soon as possible to establish itself within some large or growing Christian group or movement, perhaps one that wasn't overly concerned with Scripture. It succeeded in this, finding the support it needed from within some groups such as the rapidly-growing new movements of (the otherwise Scriptural) EVANGELICALISM and (the experiential) PENTECOSTALISM. So after having once been taught by only a few charismatic (generic term) preachers and a growing number of individuals and groups, it had been adopted by various groups, and thus reached, "critical mass," the point at which its growth no longer depended on converting otherwise-objectively-minded individuals. It was now self-propagating due simply to it's being an inherent part of the doctrines of the groups with which they associated themselves. Much as an unrelated and pernicious addendum might be attached and secreted within the many lines of a large budget or other tedious document, or a goiter might grow from the side of someone's neck, to find life as a new and unnatural, yet integral part of a larger, otherwisehealthy whole. The doctrine found acceptance by new Christians in these groups who naturally automatically accepted the belief as Gospel before they had a chance to investigate Scripture for themselves, and by many older believers who accepted it out of deference to leadership, or out of fear of being ostracized by the group. A doctrine that hadn't been taught at all by the Old Testament Prophets, by Jesus, nor by His Apostles, nor by any of the Church before the 19<sup>th</sup> century, was consequently now not only accepted by those uneducated and ignorant of the Word of God (or even willing to disregard Scripture), but it was even mistakenly considered by these therefore to be mainline, historical, and orthodox Christian doctrine, supposedly maintaining the concept of the **CONTINUITY AND IMMUTABILITY OF BASIC DOCTRINE!** 

In an example of what is referred to as,

CIRCULUS IN PROBANDO, or, "CIRCULAR REASONING,"

MARGARET MACDONALD'S, 'INVISIBLE, PRETRIBULATIONAL 'RAPTURE' HERESY

now appeared legitimate simply because it was accepted by some of the GROUPS

(some EVANGELICAL Denominations) which now believed in it,

And in turn,

MARGARET MACDONALD'S, 'INVISIBLE, PRETRIBULATIONAL 'RAPTURE' HERESY made those GROUPS appear legitimate to many simply because those GROUPS believed in this doctrine! 108

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>108</sup> Consequently, preachers/teachers in these Denominations or groups, or members of them who don't believe in Margaret's doctrine, are often/usually reluctant to make their understanding known, for fear of being made to look like heretics or false teachers, thus only increasing the mistaken belief among most in their groups that the PRETRIBULATIONAL RAPTURE doctrine is actually orthodox/true Biblical/Christian doctrine, and universally believed.

## (Margaret's doctrine didn't even exist before the 1830s!)

"Legitimate Doctrine," is a disguise/label often able to be applied to a false doctrine simply because it is popular among a certain group, or by those most vocal. Were such a doctrine to actually be sincerely examined it would be revealed as heresy, but because it is a popular and wide-spread doctrine among that group, or just simply the declaration of the loudest, a person is actually considered a heretic if he challenges the heresy! Often it is this fear of man and a potential loss of one's status in the church or group and among his friends that will more than anything force a person to follow the status quo rather than truth, even when he realizes its error!

Nor do the Pretribulational Rapture false teachers teach all the implications and meanings of their esoteric doctrine: they merely 'serve the candy-coating pleasantries' of the idea, and trust that by the time a few rare souls have actually read the 'ingredients,' the warnings of those noble<sup>109</sup> few will be drowned out by the itching ears and 'quivering taste buds' of their 'candy-addicted' friends. By that time the sweet and attractive surface of the doctrine will have gathered for the heresy such an addicted following that opposition to it will seem like a challenge to orthodoxy, a denial of actual truth!

In this writer's experience, however, the purveyors of Margaret's PRETRIBULATIONAL doctrine, if actual, sincere Christians, are often actually honest enough with themselves to feel and even show embarrassment when confronted with these implications of their false teachings. (But unless thus confronted, they will attempt to conceal the true nature of their doctrine.) And their followers, when shown the full extent of this doctrine, will generally simply reply, "I don't believe in that! (its full extent, and its implications)."

## A Dual Purpose/Use For The New Doctrine

So Margaret's Idea of an, "Invisible-Appearance-Of-Christ-In-The-Air-To-Take-Away-The-Belivers-Before-The-Scarey-Troubles-Of-The-Great-Tribulation," has been found useful, by various groups, in reconciling some futuristic prophecy doctrine of theirs that claims Escape-from-the-Scary-Great-Tribulation, but inconveniently runs contrary to Scripture. And young Margaret's Innovative Doctrine has also provided a handy excuse co-opted and modified by groups such as Seventh Day Adventists, 'Jehovah's Witnesses,' Bahá'ís, as well as other groups such as some modern<sup>110</sup> otherwise-orthodox Evangelical Denominations, who have needed a gimmick to explain away Jesus' non-appearance on days on which they prophesied His return. But all such falsehoods ignore the Bible, stubbornly giving human interpretations to Scripture, and often quite simply just standing in open defiance of the very Words of God! And, as Margaret MacDonald's, 'Invisible, Pretribulational 'Rapture' Heresy is unbiblical, being merely the creation of 'man,' it naturally tends to easily evolve and modify over time as the needs of circumstances and convenience require, and as each group realizes the weaknesses of their own particular version of it.

32 But of that day and that hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels which are in heaven, neither the Son, but the Father.

33 Take ye heed, watch and pray: for ye know not when the time is.

## Mark 13:32-33 The BIBLE

<sup>110</sup>Formed after, "THE GREAT DISAPPOINTMENT"

ESCAPE OR ENDURANCE?

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>109</sup> 11 These were more noble than those in Thessalonica, in that they received the Word with all readiness of mind, and searched the Scriptures daily, whether those things were so.

Acts 17:11 The BIBLE

Thus, within a decade and a half of this new, **TRIBULATION-ESCAPE** doctrine's primary formulation in <u>1830</u>, a dual nature/purpose for MARGARET MACDONALD'S, 'INVISIBLE, PRETRIBULATIONAL 'RAPTURE' HERESY was established, a dual use that would become integral to it:

#### TO ESCAPE TRIBULATION

a) To provide comforting assurance of escape to those worried about having to endure the future Great Tribulation despite the Apostles' statement:

22 Confirming the souls of the disciples, and exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that we must through much tribulation enter into the kingdom of God.

#### Acts 14:22 The BIBLE

#### TO ESCAPE EMBARRASSMENT

b) To provide an excuse for why Jesus didn't return on whichever date was predicted by some false prophet(s) despite Jesus' statement:

36 But of that day and hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels of heaven, but My Father only. Matthew 24:36; Mark 13:32 The BIBLE  $^{111}$ 

**NOTE**: Preaching a, "PRETRIBULATIONAL RAPTURE," and 'Setting a Date' are inextricably linked, as both disregard Jesus' command to first watch for **all** the signs. A Date-Setter's admitting that **all** those events haven't occurred before their said date, is to demand that there be **two** returns of Christ (including a second, future return, after their date set)!

PRETRIBULATIONAL RAPTURISTS have a natural tendency toward Date-Setting, and tend to lend an open ear to whatever date/circumstance the current wind of rumor in their broader community has been suggesting or listening to in that regard. This is because Date-Setting is merely an extension of the, "possibly-right-now," teaching: believing in a, "PRETRIBULATIONAL RAPTURE," enables a person to disregard Jesus' command to first watch for all His prerequisite signs, and to therefore claim that one or two current signs (or none at all) are sufficient indicators of an imminent, "PRETRIBULATIONAL RAPTURE," right now, regardless of the absence of all the signs.

## **Escaping Embarrassment**

If any of <u>Miller</u>'s followers had until 1844 rejected Margaret's maverick new 'INVISIBLE, ONLY-IN-THE-AIR,' idea in that year they no longer had a choice but to accept their group's own adaptation of it — to explain why their predictions were obviously false; besides, after 14 years, Margaret's doctrine was no longer new and novel; the shock value had worn off! Margaret's maverick new 'INVISIBLE, ONLY-IN-THE-AIR,' idea carried over into the doctrinal systems of various other groups who set dates for Christ's re-

See, also: **NO ONE KNOWS WHEN CHRIST WILL RETURN!** <a href="https://www.Micaiah.com/when.htm">https://www.Micaiah.com/when.htm</a> by this author See, also: **THE BLOOD MOONS HOAX** <a href="https://www.Micaiah.com/bloodmoon.htm">https://www.Micaiah.com/bloodmoon.htm</a> by this author

Matthew 24:5-6 The BIBLE

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>111</sup> No One Knows!

<sup>5</sup> For many shall come in My Name, saying, I am Christ; and shall deceive many.6 And ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars: see that ye be not troubled: for ALL these things must come to pass, BUT THE END IS NOT YET.

THE NEW DOCTRINE

THEREFORE ...

turn, and needed an excuse when they themselves, also, were proven to be false prophets and teachers of wrong doctrine. The new BAHA'í religion, an attempted syncretism of Islam and Christianity, was developed beginning about 1844, the same year of Miller's fiasco. That new cult needed an excuse for why their own self-proclaimed prophet failed to bring about an expected peace and justice and to redeem Islam. Consequently, BAHÁ'ís teach that, although William Miller's understanding of the location and method of Christ's return wasn't accurate, his calculation of the timing was entirely correct. 113 Similarly, cults such as the new ADVENTIST groups such as Ellen G. White's 7<sup>th</sup> DAY ADVENTIST, and otherwise, offshoots from the MILLERITES, needed excuses. Margaret's creative new 'INVISIBLE, ONLY-IN-THE-AIR,' ideas later became welcome salvation for Charles Taze Russel, president of the new so-called, "JEHOVAH'S WIT-NESSES"/WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY cult (also an ADVENTIST offshoot), when he needed some kind of an explanation to give his followers, after the WATCHTOWER'S own failed Second Coming prophecies of 1914, 1918, 1925. Russell used Margaret MacDonald's foundational doctrine, the Millerites' Excuse, and also Ellen G. White's developed ideas, as the inspiration/basis for his own explanation of his own non-event, now claiming that Christ HAD INDEED RETURNED, BUT ONLY TO SET UP AN INVISIBLE KINGDOM HOVERING JUST ABOVE THE EARTH. After Harold Camping's predicted 1994 RAPTURE turned out to be wrong his followers, also, began teaching something similar: that 1994 referred merely to an intermediate stage<sup>114</sup> in which the Holy Spirit, not the Church, had been taken; the Church would be taken later. Margaret's maverick multi-stage return idea, which initiated the now common practice of, when needed, simply adding yet another purported Return of Christ to a growing list of predicted purported future returns has thus provided a convenient foundation for explaining away many different difficulties in many new and novel End Times doctrines in many new heresies, cults, and false religions. It's now a handy hopeful haven from either Fear of Future Tribulation or Present Embarrassment After Unfulfilled Predictions.

Therefore ...

The **BAHÁ'Í** new false, syncretistic religion was invented in the 19<sup>th</sup> century by the Persian false prophet, **Bahá'u'lláh** ("Glory of God)." **Bahá'u'lláh** (1817–1892) claimed that his supposed messianic mandate was the unification of the world's religions. **BAHÁ'Í**s believe that Bahá'u'lláh was a greater manifestation of God than Moses, **Muhammad**, or the Christian Messiah.

#### Matthew 24:4-5 The BIBLE

1 But there were false prophets also among the people, even as there shall be false teachers among you, who privily shall bring in damnable heresies, even denying the Lord that bought them, and bring upon themselves swift destruction.

II Peter 2:1 The BIBLE

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>113</sup> **NOTE: THE BAHÁ'Í NEW FALSE RELIGION** 

<sup>4</sup> And Jesus answered and said unto them, Take heed that no man deceive you.

<sup>5</sup> For many shall come in My Name, saying, I am Christ; and shall deceive many.

<sup>114</sup> https://www.bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-13468131

## II. CONSEQUENCES OF THIS DOCTRINE

## THE IMPORTANCE OF THIS MATTER

T IS ESTIMATED that an entire one-fifth, or twenty percent, of all Scripture consists of prophecy; it is therefore a matter in which our Heavenly Father evidently places much importance!

Peter speaks further of the significance of prophecy:

- 10 But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night; in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burned up.
- 11 Seeing then that all these things shall be dissolved, what manner of persons ought ye to be in all holy conversation and godliness,
- 12 Looking for and hasting unto the coming of the day of God, wherein the heavens being on fire shall be dissolved, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat?
- 13 Nevertheless we, according to His promise, look for new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness.
- 14 Wherefore, beloved, seeing that ye look for such things, be diligent that ye may be found of Him in peace, without spot, and blameless.

II Peter 3:10-14 The BIBLE

This is no minor doctrine on the sidelines - some unimportant idea we might do just as well to ignore ("I believe in pan-trib: it'll all just 'pan out in the end!" is a lazy, negligent, and irresponsible attitude!)

## Our Heavenly Father has given us reasons for which prophecy is so important:

- We are told to be ready to meet our Maker.
  - We are warned to ensure that we take on the nature of Jesus Christ here on earth and to repent of all with which we are not confident to approach the Judgment seat of Christ.
- To provide us with correct teaching on the subject of the end times, warning us also to beware of false teachers, or 'deceivers.'

Ignoring/defying Scripture has its consequences, eternal and temporal:

- 1 But there were false prophets also among the people, even as there shall be false teachers among you, who privily shall bring in damnable heresies, even denying the Lord that bought them, and **bring upon themselves swift destruction**.
- 2 And many shall follow their pernicious ways; by reason of whom the way of truth shall be evil spoken of.
- 3 And through covetousness shall they with feigned words make merchandise of you: whose judgment now of a long time lingereth not, and their damnation slumbereth not.

II Peter 2:1-3 The BIBLE

- 12 In thee have they taken gifts TO SHED BLOOD; thou hast taken usury and increase, and thou hast greedily gained of thy neighbours by extortion, and hast forgotten Me, saith the Lord GOD.
- 13 **Behold, therefore I have smitten mine hand at thy dishonest gain which thou hast made**, and at thy blood which hath been in the midst of thee.
- 14 Can thine heart endure, or can thine hands be strong, in the days that I shall deal with thee? I the LORD have spoken it, and will do it.
- 25 There is a conspiracy of her prophets in the midst thereof, like a roaring lion ravening the prey; they have devoured souls; they have taken the treasure and precious things; they have made her many widows in the midst thereof.
- 26 Her priests have violated My Law, and have profaned Mine holy things: **they have put no difference between the holy and profane, neither have they shewed difference between the unclean and the clean**, and have hid their eyes from My sabbaths, and **I Am profaned among them**.
- 27 Her princes in the midst thereof are like wolves ravening the prey, to shed blood, and to destroy souls, to get dishonest gain.
- 28 And her prophets have daubed them with untempered morter, seeing vanity, and divining lies unto them, saying, Thus saith the Lord GOD, when the LORD hath not spoken.

Ezekiel 22:12-14, 25-28 The BIBLE

"To SHED BLOOD?? How have I done that?" the RAPTURIST teachers say. Read on ...

MORE-IMMEDIATE Negative Consequences Recognized And Reproached By Even The Secular Media

#### MORE-IMMEDIATE NEGATIVE CONSEQUENCES

#### **Trauma**

- For Some Believers

A syndrome that has in the last few decades become medically-recognized is, "RAPTURE Anxiety:"

#### CNN:

April Ajoy, 34, "is one of a growing network of 'exvangelicals' who have removed themselves from what they now view as the damaging beliefs of some evangelical, Pentecostal and Baptist churches. She runs a popular TikTok account discussing faith and, among other things, the effects of traumatic religious experiences that can last for years — even a lifetime.

Scenes from books and films can influence people's imaginings -- and fears -- about the RAP-TURE. In the 2000 film 'Left Behind,' the mass disappearance of people causes widespread chaos.

"RAPTURE anxiety," as it is often called, is recognized by some faith experts and mental health professionals as a type of religious trauma. Darren Slade, the president and CEO of the Global Center for Religious Research, has been studying religious trauma across several faiths and denominations for years.

'This is a real thing. It's a chronic problem,' he says of RAPTURE anxiety. 'This is a new area of study, but in general, our research has revealed that religious trauma leads to an increase of anxiety, depression, paranoia and even some OCD-like behaviors ....''

Different Christian groups vary widely on what the Bible says about a RAPTURE.

The concept of the RAPTURE, known theologically as dispensational premillennialism, is not prevalent in Catholic or mainline Protestant denominations like Episcopalianism or Presbyterianism, and is most commonly adhered to in evangelical and fundamental churches.

Slade says it's not uncommon for people with religious trauma to report having a fear of heights as they imagine their final ascent.

For Christians who begin to question their beliefs, the fear of what could happen if they name their doubts out loud can be just as overwhelming as RAPTURE anxiety itself.

"It's taboo to talk about," Ajoy says. "Because there is this idea that if you need to worry about the RAPTURE, well, what have you done to worry about?"

Slade says suffering in silence, and the threat of losing one's entire community, compounds religious trauma. 115

Prior to Camping's predicted events the secular Washington Post news organization reported:

The Washington Post reported that suicide prevention hotlines were set up in case believers fell into depression after the apocalypse failed to happen.

A group from the Calvary Bible Church in Milpitas, California, organised a Sunday morning service to comfort believers in Mr Camping's preaching, the New York Times reported. 116

#### **MORE-IMMEDIATE NEGATIVE CONSEQUENCES**

#### **Financial Catastrophe**

- For Some Believers

#### **NATIONAL PUBLIC RADIO:**

America's National Public Radio interviewed groups of people who believed they would be "RAPTUREd" on May 21, with many saying they no longer cared about keeping their jobs or worrying about their retirement funds.

One Orlando couple, Adrienne and Joel Martinez, who have a toddler daughter and a baby on the way, quit their jobs and decided to spend all of their money. "You know, you think about retirement and stuff like that, what's the point of having some money just sitting there?" Mr Martinez said.

#### THE BORDER MAIL:

Robert Fitzpatrick, 60, spent \$US140,000 of savings paying for billboards spreading the message about the RAPTURE. 117

 $<sup>^{115}\</sup> https://www.cnn.com/2022/09/27/us/RAPTURE-anxiety-evangelical-exvangelical-exvangelical-exrangelical-exvangelica$ 

<sup>116</sup> https://www.bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-13489641

 $<sup>^{117}\</sup> https://www.bordermail.com.au/story/926542/so-much-for-RAPTURE-what-next-for-harold-camping/$ 

Robert Fitzpatrick, a retired transportation agency worker in New York, said he had spent more than \$140,000 (£85,000) of his savings on advertisements in the run-up to 21 May to publicize the prediction.

#### **MINISTRY WATCH:**

Several followers of Camping claim that they lost hundreds of thousands of dollars due to Camping's campaign. 118

#### **AGENCE FRANCE-PRESSE:**

In related news. Agence France-Presse is reporting a Malwai (sic) man has plead guilty to circulating false documents, after handing out fliers published by Camping's Family Radio that predicted the RAPTURE would take place on May 21.

#### CBS:

Saduki Mwambene, 39, was arrested in April for distributing false documents "that threatened the peace and security of citizens," according to an official at the magistrate's court in Chitipa district, Malawi.

Mwambene was granted bail and was ordered to report back after May 21 to ensure the information was false.

At a hearing Saturday, he pleaded guilty and was given a six-month suspended sentence. The official said Mwambene was repentant and said he would never again be influenced by "false prophets." <sup>119</sup>

# MORE-IMMEDIATE NEGATIVE CONSEQUENCES Physical Death

- For Many Christians

#### BBC:

His campaign has been unusually widely promoted - both in the US and overseas, including in the Middle East.

In Vietnam, thousands of members of the Hmong ethnic minority gathered near the border with Laos earlier this month to await the 21 May event, the Associated Press reported.

He said rolling earthquakes would occur at 1800 in the world's various time zones. 120

### **CHRISTIAN POST:**

# Harold Camping Linked to Huge 'Massacre' of 100's of Hmong Christians

By Nicola Menzie, Christian Post Reporter

Hundreds of Hmong Christians are said to have been gunned down by security forces in Vietnam after the group had gathered near a mountain to await the RAPTURE and return of Jesus Christ. The group of believers apparently learned of the RAPTURE's timing from Family Radio broadcaster Harold Camping.

https://www.christianpost.com/news/harold-camping-linked-to-hmong-christians-massacre-invietnam.html

<sup>118</sup> https://ministrywatch.com/the-legacy-of-harold-camping-who-falsely-predicted-the-worlds-end-lives-on/

<sup>119</sup> https://www.cbsnews.com/news/RAPTURE-predictor-harold-camping-suffers-stroke/

<sup>120</sup> https://www.bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-13468131

Pastors among the group were also beheaded, according to a report by the executive director of Moriel Ministries.

James Jacob Prasch, executive director of Moriel Ministries, regularly makes mission trips around the world. He said in a report that while visiting the Hmong Christian community, he learned of the persecution that occurred in late April and early May.

The group of about 7,000 believers was inspired after listening to shortwave broadcasts by Harold Camping to head to a mountain top to worship God and await Christ's return, according to Prasch.

٠.

That date was supposed to have been May 21, 2011.

Camping, currently recovering from a stroke, later appended his questionable teachings when on May 22, he and those who took his Family Radio broadcasts to heart found themselves still here on Earth.

The fallout from Camping's much-criticized teachings among his American followers is now overshadowed by what has happened to these Hmong Christians in Vietnam - if Prasch's allegations prove to be true.

In his report sent to Moriel Ministries, Prasch writes:

"I am told by Hmong pastors that so many were shot dead that they were buried in mass graves bulldozed over in an episode that I read about in Britain but did not understand the magnitude of until I got here. I am now trying to clean up the mess at the request of local Hmong leaders."

The report indicates that those who managed to escape being killed or imprisoned are possibly still in hiding in the jungle.

The Hmongs live in the mountainous and jungle regions of Vietnam. Hmong Christians are regularly persecuted by the Vietnamese government, and have been branded as a cult.

Vietnamese officials in the Dien Bien province accused "sabotage forces" of stoking secessionist demands, and denied reports of a massacre, according to BosNewsLife.

A spokeswoman from the Foreign Ministry also told the news agency that "extremists" had been detained and did not mention if anyone had been killed or injured.

A report published on May 27 on International Christian Concern's persecution website supports much of what Prasch reported learning from his visit with the Hmong Christian community.

An article from the Agence France-Presse published on May 29th reports that Hmong Christian groups had been camped out for a week in the mountains when they were confronted by security forces.

British-based religious freedom group Christian Solidarity Worldwide (CSW) told the AFP that Camping's prophecy was key to the gathering's timing.

The AFP report doesn't make mention of any violence, but says that a truck "loaded with armed soldiers," some hidden under tarpaulin, were in the vicinity of the gathering.

It is unclear how many may have died in this crackdown by security forces. 121

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>121</sup> https://www.christianpost.com/news/harold-camping-linked-to-hmong-christians-massacre-invietnam.html

### **MORE-IMMEDIATE NEGATIVE CONSEQUENCES**

#### **Physical Death**

- For Harold Camping

#### CBS:

June 13, 2011 / 2:43 PM / CBS News Last Updated 2:38 p.m. ET

Harold Camping, the Family Radio minister who inaccurately predicted that the world would experience Judgment Day last May 21, has suffered a stroke.

Camping, the 89-year-old head of the Oakland-based evangelical media company, suffered a stroke on Thursday night after a radio broadcast and was taken to a local hospital, according to a message posted on a Family Radio-oriented Yahoo group by Charlie Menut, station manager of Family Radio affiliate WFME. 122b

Scripture warns us of the seriousness of offending and hurting the Body of Christ, His Church:

27 Wherefore whosoever shall eat this bread, and drink this cup of the Lord, unworthily, shall be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord.

28 But let a man examine himself, and so let him eat of that bread, and drink of that cup.

29 For he that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh damnation to himself, not discerning the Lord's body (sinning against the Body of Christ, the Church).

30 For this cause many are weak and sickly among you, and many sleep. I Corinthians 11:27-30 The BIBLE

6 But whoso shall offend one of these little ones which believe in Me, it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and that he were drowned in the depth of the sea.

7 Woe unto the world because of offences! for it must needs be that offences come; but woe to that man by whom the offence cometh!

Matthew 18:6-7 The BIBLE

#### LONG-TERM NEGATIVE CONSEQUENCES

# **Physical Death**

- For Many Christians

#### **Spiritual Death**

- For Many NonChristians

The saints in those countries that were Communist, and in other countries with overt persecutions of Christians, such as have been Nazi, complained for years after that because great numbers of them had been indoctrinated with the idea of a PRETRIBULATIONAL RAPTURE, many of them were caught unprepared when their countries began their programs of persecution. These people had expected that they would have no such tribulation to endure, and as a result were caught unprepared. Corrie ten Boom, for instance, authoress of the classic Christian autobiographical novel, The HIDING PLACE, speaking of her WW II experiences in a concentration camp because of having hidden Jews in her home in the Nether-

\_

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>122</sup> Corrie ten Boom, Elizabeth Sherrill, John Sherrill (1971). The Hiding Place. Guideposts Associates. ISBN 0-912376-01-5

<sup>122</sup>b https://cbsnews.com/news/rapture-predictor-harold-camping-suffers-stroke

lands during German occupation, said that many Dutch Christians questioned or lost their very Christianity because of this! Until her death in 1983 Miss ten Boom, who of course did not believe in MARGA-RET MACDONALD'S, 'INVISIBLE, PRETRIBULATIONAL 'RAPTURE' HERESY, would ask rhetorically why any Christian would think they had a right to expect to be spirited away in advance of persecution when she and her fellow Dutch Christians had had to endure such incredible hardships as they did! As a result of this disillusionment (does this sound familiar?) that country, which prior to WW II had been one of the most glowing European examples of Godliness and a shining light of the Gospel, has become one of Europe's most secular and overtly sinful countries. The Netherlands has legalized or tolerated, perhaps more than any other country, such things as public shops openly selling such things as prostitutes (who sit in store windows), recreational drugs (in street corner coffee shops), and euthanasia! These embittered had failed to properly grow in Christ, and to prepare themselves Spiritually, emotionally, psychologically, and even physically and financially, for the future persecution and difficulties that Christ Himself had taken such great pains to warn them about! Unprepared, many lost their very lives, many more abandoned what faith they did have in Christ, and still others didn't even consider approaching God at all, because there were so few left with any faith whatsoever in the Bible, nor believers to tell them of Christ. The resulting disillusionment contributed to the damnation of many, the physical death of many more, and the plunge into the depths of utter depravity of an entire nation!

Jesus told us what would happen (the Great Tribulation and events on earth) before His return, and He commanded us **to be prepared** for them! So when RAPTURIST false prophets ignore the Bible's outline of events that must happen first, and claim that Christ can come at any moment, taking us from the evil time that is to come, those they deceive lose any sense of the need to prepare for the time of Great Tribulation that Jesus warned us about!

#### BBC:

US atheists are holding parties in response to an evangelical broadcaster's prediction that Saturday will be "judgement day".

The RAPTURE After Party in North Carolina - "the best damned party in NC" - is among the planned events.

The RAPTURE After Party in Fayetteville, North Carolina, is a two-day event organised by the Central North Carolina Atheists and Humanists.

"Though the absurdity of this claim is obvious to the majority of the world, it's a great opportunity to highlight some of the most bizarre beliefs often put forth by religious fundamentalists and raise awareness of the need for reason," said a posting about the party on the group's website.

Atheists in Tacoma, Washington, have headed their celebration "countdown to back-pedalling".

Events were also due to take place in Texas, Florida and California.

An atheist and entrepreneur from New Hampshire, Bart Centre, is enjoying a boost in business for Eternal Earth-bound Pets, which he set up to look after the pets of those who believe they will be RAPTUREd.

He has more than 250 clients who are paying up to \$135 (£83) to have their pets picked up and cared for after the RAPTURE.

They would be disappointed twice, he told the Wall Street Journal. "Once because they weren't RAPTUREd and again because I don't do refunds." 123

<sup>123</sup> https://www.bbc.com/news/world-us-canada-13468131

One could accurately say that the DATE SETTERS are the source of what Peter and, "holy prophets, and of the commandment of us the apostles of the Lord and Saviour," prophesied would be characteristic of the Last Days:

- 1 This Second Epistle, beloved, I now write unto you; in both which I stir up your pure minds by way of remembrance:
- 2 That ye may be mindful of the Words which were spoken before by the holy prophets, and of the commandment of us the Apostles of the Lord and Saviour:
- 3 Knowing this first, that there shall come in the last days scoffers, walking after their own lusts,
- 4 And saying, Where is the promise of His coming? for since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation.

#### II Peter 3:1-4 The BIBLE

There are many who will have to answer for such dishonesty there and elsewhere; Spiritual leaders have a Divinely mandated responsibility to preach the Word of God in all truth and sincerity - to be honest in all things!

- 21 I have not sent these prophets, yet they ran: I have not spoken to them, yet they prophesied.
- 22 But if they had stood in My counsel, and had caused My people to hear My Words, then they should have turned them from their evil way, and from the evil of their doings.
- 23 Am I a God at hand, saith the LORD, and not a God afar off?
- 24 Can any hide himself in secret places that I shall not see him? saith the LORD. Do not I fill heaven and earth? saith the LORD.
- 25 I have heard what the prophets said, that prophesy lies in My Name, saying, I have dreamed, I have dreamed.
- 26 How long shall this be in the heart of the prophets that prophesy lies? yea, they are prophets of the deceit of their own heart;
- 27 Which think to cause My people to forget My Name by their dreams which they tell every man to his neighbour, as their fathers have forgotten My Name for Baal.
- 28 The prophet that hath a dream, let him tell a dream; and he that hath My Word, let him speak My Word faithfully. What is the chaff to the wheat? saith the LORD.
- 29 Is not My Word like as a fire? saith the LORD; and like a hammer that breaketh the rock in pieces?
- 30 Therefore, behold, I Am against the prophets, saith the LORD, that steal My Words every one from his neighbour.
- 31 Behold, I Am against the prophets, saith the LORD, that use their tongues, and say, He saith.
- 32 Behold, I Am against them that prophesy false dreams, saith the LORD, and do tell them, and cause My people to err by their lies, and by their lightness; yet I sent them not, nor commanded them: therefore they shall not profit this people at all, saith the LORD.

# Jeremiah 23:22-32 The BIBLE

20 But the prophet, which shall presume to speak a word in My Name, which I have not commanded him to speak, or that shall speak in the name of other gods, even that prophet shall die.

# **Deuteronomy 18:20 The BIBLE**

- 46 The lord of that servant will come in a day when he looketh not for Him, and at an hour when he is not aware, and will cut him in sunder, and will appoint him his portion with the unbelievers.
- 47 And that servant, which knew his Lord's will, and prepared not himself, neither did according to His will, shall be beaten with many stripes.
- 48 But he that knew not, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few stripes. For unto whomsoever much is given, of him shall be much required: and to whom men have committed much, of him they will ask the more. Luke 12:46-48 The BIBLE
- 7 For the priest's lips should keep knowledge, and they should seek the Law at his mouth: for he is the messenger of the LORD of Hosts.
- 8 But ye are departed out of the way; ye have caused many to stumble at the Law; ye have corrupted the Covenant of Levi, saith the LORD of hosts.
- 9 Therefore have I also made you contemptible and base before all the people, according as ye have not kept My ways, but have been partial in the Law.

#### Malachi 2:7-9 The BIBLE

- 10 But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night; in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burned up.
- 11 Seeing then that all these things shall be dissolved, what manner of persons ought ye to be in all holy conversation and godliness,
- 12 Looking for and hasting unto the coming of the day of God, wherein the heavens being on fire shall be dissolved, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat.
- 13 Nevertheless we, according to His promise, look for new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness.
- 14 Wherefore, beloved, seeing that ye look for such things, be diligent that ye may be found of Him in peace, without spot, and blameless.

### II Peter 3:10-14 The BIBLE

- 10 And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another.
- 11 And many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceive many.
- 12 And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold.
- 13 But he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.
- 14 And this Gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come.

65

25 Behold, I have told you before.

THEREFORE ... SPIRITUAL DEATH

# 42 Watch therefore: for ye know not what hour your Lord doth come.

43 But know this, that if the goodman of the house had known in what watch the thief would come, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be broken up.

# 44 Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an hour as ye think not the Son of man cometh.

45 Who then is a faithful and wise servant, whom his lord hath made ruler over his household, to give them meat in due season?

46 Blessed is that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing.

Matthew 24:10-14, 25, 42-46 The BIBLE

Yes, we will indeed be taken up suddenly, when many aren't expecting our Christ to return. But that will happen only after certain events occur, events that we are warned about!

Thus, the Pretribulational Rapture doctrine of Margaret and Her fellows victimizes people in many ways:

- a) Terrorizes with a scary story: "RAPTURE Anxiety;"
- b) Causes irresponsible neglect of earthly matters;
- c) Causes irresponsible neglect of Spiritual preparation;
- d) Causes the falling-away of the disillusioned;
- e) Discourages the repentance of the cynical unsaved

Therefore ...

A DOCTRINE BY MAN; DOCTRINE BY GOD

# 1B. APPLICATIONS FROM THE HISTORY OF THE HERESY

# III. MAN-CENTERED; GOD-CENTERED

### MAN-CENTERED; Not GOD-CENTERED

# Feminine Fear, Emotion, and Subjectivity

HE ATTRACTIVENESS OF believing that by changing the Bible, by changing doctrine, or by simply listening to others and failing to read what the Bible says, one could escape the future time of Great Trouble described in the Word of God, made Margaret's new doctrine readily welcomed by many! Even today, when a Bible teacher shows what Scripture says on the subject to someone who believes Margaret MacDonald's, 'Invisible, Pretribulational 'Rapture' Heresy, and the learner realizes that the teacher doesn't believe Margaret's heresy, and the learner discovers that the Church will **not** in fact be taken up **before** the Great Tribulation, it's common for the learner to reply, astounded: "So you want to go through the Great Tribulation?!" — as if the **reason** the Bible Teacher believes what he does, is not because Scripture teaches it, but because he wants to believe it — because he somehow wants to go through the Great Tribulation! Tragically, many hold to the false doctrines they do, merely out of emotion and desire, rather than out of sincerity, <sup>124</sup> Scripture, and a love of the truth and the Lord Jesus Christ.

16 In that day shall Egypt be like unto women: and it shall be afraid and fear because of the shaking of the hand of the LORD of Hosts, which He shaketh over it.

#### Isaiah 19:16 The BIBLE

14 The sinners in Zion are afraid; fearfulness hath surprised the hypocrites. Who among us shall dwell with the devouring fire? who among us shall dwell with everlasting burnings?

15 He that walketh righteously, and speaketh uprightly; he that despiseth the gain of oppressions, that shaketh his hands from holding of bribes, that stoppeth his ears from hearing of blood, and shutteth his eyes from seeing evil;

16 He shall dwell on high: his place of defence shall be the munitions of rocks: bread shall be given him; his waters shall be sure.

# Isaiah 33:14-16 The BIBLE

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>124</sup> See, also, **SINCERITY**: https://www.Micaiah.com/sincerity.htm by this author

Because the 'easy way out' is what they **desire and it determines what they believe**, they naturally conclude that **desire** is the reason that others, also, believe what they do; it's said, "We see things not the way they are, but the way we are." (We must be careful, and conscious of this tendency, or we will interpret the world and the people in it, and even Scripture Itself, merely according to our own experiences and biases!)

# The Substance, The Delivery, And The Defense Of Margaret MacDonald's, 'Invisible, Pretribulational 'Rapture' Heresy

Emotional female fear was then, and is now, the substance, the delivery, and the defense of MARGARET MACDONALD'S, 'INVISIBLE, PRETRIBULATIONAL 'RAPTURE' HERESY, an emotional ploy popularly used to bring a ready acceptance to any substance-lacking doctrine. Without that emotionalism and fear this hollow, unBiblical doctrine might never have gained such a following and defense. And caused such harm.

Wishing to escape the future difficulties and trials of the 'Scary' Great Tribulation, young Margaret formulated a doctrine that, if only true, would enable her to rest at ease, secure in the thought that she wouldn't have to endure that Terrible Time. And this emotional foundation for her doctrine meant that her idea 'caught on' and 'snowballed' – it **felt good!** And the modern tendency of society to the effeminate and to subjectivity is based on, and fertile ground for emotionalism. When taught something that they fear to hear the effeminate lobby of today metaphorically put their collective fingers in their collective ears and attempt to drown out the words that scare them, figuratively yelling, "LA LA LA ... I CAN'T HEAR YOU!!" After all, emotion, and childlike promises of 'good times,' fun, and happiness catch a lot more attention and affection than good old-fashioned logic and predictions of, "blood, toil, tears, and sweat." Or the Bible. "You can catch a lot more with sugar than with vinegar!"

Emotion (and their tendency to default to it)<sup>126</sup> is one **more** reason our Heavenly Father has prohibited women from speaking in church, or teaching men;<sup>127</sup> **the Church must be founded and operated on much more substance than mere feminine emotionalism and feel-good!** Our Heavenly Father does not permit the female difficulty in accepting and weathering the unpleasant or scary to compromise the strength and integrity of His Church! Our Heavenly Father has mandated that His daughters be protect-

See, also, THE ROLES OF WOMEN IN THE HOME AND CHURCH: <a href="https://www.Micaiah.com/women.htm">https://www.Micaiah.com/women.htm</a> by this author

See, also, GENDER ROLES IN MINISTRY: https://www.Micaiah.com/women minister.htm by this author

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>125</sup> This present author, a retired Spirit-filled PENTECOSTAL/CHARISMATIC pastor, has seen many instances in which a person with the Spiritual Gift of Prophecy, supposedly prophesying (speaking a message of God by the Holy Spirit) in fact spoke a message of their own, not of God!

<sup>29</sup> Let the prophets speak two or three, and let the other judge.

<sup>32</sup> And the spirits of the prophets are subject to the prophets.

<sup>33</sup> For God Is not the Author of confusion, but of peace, as in all churches of the saints.

I Corinthians 14:29-33 The BIBLE

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>126</sup> "Love, understanding, and compassion for others," is somehow often the excuse given by liberals for *disobeying* God!

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>127</sup> I Corinthians 14:33-38; I Timothy 2:11-15, etc.

ed and cared for by His sons and His Church. His daughters are intended to be strengthened by them, not to weaken them.

12 As for My people, children are their oppressors, and women rule over them. O My people, they which lead thee cause thee to err, and destroy the way of thy paths.

#### Isaiah 3:12 The BIBLE

9 Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate (men), nor abusers of themselves with mankind,

# I Corinthians 6:9 The BIBLE

We rebel and disobey our Heavenly Father to our own destruction (and of others). Fear has destroyed and prevented many opportunities throughout history, and caused the death and damnation of many. Fear can prevent people from believing and preaching the truth, and fear can cause many to deny or even abandon the One Who saved them!

20 But he that received the seed into stony places, the same is he that heareth the Word, and anon with joy receiveth it;

21 Yet hath he not root in himself, but dureth for a while: for when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the Word, by and by he is offended.

#### Matthew 13:21 The BIBLE

7 He that overcometh shall inherit all things; and I will be his God, and he shall be My son. 8 But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.

# **Revelation 21:7-8 The BIBLE**

### "Quit You Like Men, Be Strong!"

Indeed, our Heavenly Father's entire theme to us is, not to run from the Faith, nor from our troubles, but to stand fast, to be strong. Rather than whining like Job, and suggesting that God has abandoned us in our tribulations, we are called to 'a stiff upper lip,' and to steadiness. Nevertheless, Job never abandoned His Lord and Master, even throughout his great trouble.

# 1 Then the LORD answered Job out of the whirlwind, and said,

- 2 Who is this that darkeneth counsel by words without knowledge?
- 3 **Gird up now thy loins like a man**; for I will demand of thee, and answer thou Me.
- 4 Where wast thou when I laid the foundations of the earth? declare, if thou hast understanding.

**Job 38:1-4 The BIBLE** 

#### 6 Then answered the LORD unto Job out of the whirlwind, and said,

7 **Gird up thy loins now like a man**: I will demand of thee, and declare thou unto Me. 8 Wilt thou also disannul My judgment? wilt thou condemn Me, that thou mayest be righteous? **Job 40:6-8 The BIBLE** 

# 13 Watch ye, stand fast in the faith, quit you like men, be strong. I Corinthians 16:13 The BIBLE

**7** For God hath not given us the spirit of fear; but of power, and of love, and of a sound mind. **II Timothy 1:7 The BIBLE** 

12 Wherefore lift up the hands which hang down, and the feeble knees;

# **Hebrews 12:12 The BIBLE**





**FACEBOOK False Prophets** 

#### Dream world

A result of this effeminate, subjective and emotion-based belief system is a kind of religious and superstitious Dream World, in which, dictated to by their emotions, many religious or superstitious people, Christians and otherwise, are living in a self-created imaginary world of self-pleasing doctrines that have a surface-appearance of Godliness, but have no actual basis in Scripture, reality, or, especially, Spiritual maturity.

23 These things indeed have an appearance of wisdom in self-imposed religion, false humility, and neglect of the body, but are of no value against the indulgence of the flesh.

# Colossians 2:23 The NKJV BIBLE

Such dream-world, "Christianity," can be seen in the declarations and doctrines of false prophets who seek the hearts of the followers of God by giving them pleasing, false, so-called, "prophecies," and also exciting doctrines of wonderful things, as in the FACEBOOK graphics shown on this page.

And their audiences actually respond to such things, declaring their belief that such **will** happen, and thanking God for these false and impossible promises!

10 ... from the prophet even unto the priest every one dealeth falsely.

11 For they have healed the hurt of the daughter of My people slightly, saying, Peace, peace; when there is no peace.

#### Jeremiah 8:10b-11 The BIBLE

31 The prophets prophesy falsely, and the priests bear rule by their means; and My people love to have it so: and what will ye do in the end thereof?

# Jeremiah 5:31 The BIBLE

3 For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine; but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears;

# II Timothy 4:3 The BIBLE

Do their audiences actually believe the ridiculously implausible promises, as in these FACEBOOK graphics, that will purportedly come from God, or are they just maintaining an ongoing charade of pretending to believe and follow this false, superstition-"christianity?" Or, if they don't realize those false promises are all just a fraud, do they then fall away from Christ when these false declarations fail to be fulfilled? Or do they just believe that doesn't God fulfill 'His' promises, but they pretend that He does? And therefore what is their belief regarding other doctrines, such as 'A Certain Miraculous, Long and Overdue, Sudden Disappearance of All Christians, Who are Then Taken To Heaven, To Escape all Ugly Situations In Their Life?' Do they actually not believe that false doctrine, either, and similarly just claim that they do? And if their entire 'faith' is therefore similarly artificial, can we really expect them to continue in the Faith when tribulation or persecution arises? And, if not, what shall be the fate of those who created or perpetuated in their weak, gullible audience an artificial religion dream world by false declarations of Margaret's Magical Disappearance To 'Take Them Away From All This?'

20 But he that received the seed into stony places, the same is he that heareth the Word, and anon with joy receiveth it;

21 Yet hath he not root in himself, but dureth for a while: for when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the Word, by and by he is offended.

Matthew 13:20-21 The BIBLE

# "Ye shall not add unto the Word which I command you!" The Introduction of New Doctrines

So, ignoring of the concept of the **CONTINUITY AND IMMUTABILITY OF BASIC DOCTRINE**, MARGARET MACDONALD'S, 'INVISIBLE, PRETRIBULATIONAL 'RAPTURE' HERESY, was introduced and preached in the New World by Darby and Scofield, and took by storm North American religion in the new century. Yet this new belief flew in the face of all wisdom and discretion; the introduction of new doctrines must always be a matter of great concern to the community of Christians! That is typically the territory of cults and heresy. Introduction of new doctrines is generally attempted under the guise of either:

- a) "New revelation; Knowledge Shall Be Increased"
- b) "Restoration of first century/Biblical/original doctrine," often claiming to be the **only** group now holding to the original, true doctrine

# **MAN-CENTERED**

a) Introduction of new doctrines is often attempted under the guise of:

So-Called, "New Revelation"

"Knowledge Shall Be Increased"

Indeed, Lacunza had claimed some, "new discoveries."

To claim legitimacy for their cause, and truth for their heresies, false teachers often use the Old Testament passage:

4 But thou, O Daniel, shut up the Words, and seal the Book, even to the time of the end: many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased.

...

9 And he said, Go thy way, Daniel: for the Words are closed up and sealed till the time of the end.

10 Many shall be purified, and made white, and tried; but the wicked shall do wickedly: and none of the wicked shall understand; but the wise shall understand.

# Daniel 12:4-10 The BIBLE

ISAIAH indeed wrote during the Old Testament of how many things had not been revealed to the people of God of that time:

4 For since the beginning of the world men have not heard, nor perceived by the ear, neither hath the eye seen, O God, beside Thee, what He hath prepared for him that waiteth for Him.

Isaiah 64:4 The BIBLE

But we are **now IN**. the times of the end!

7 But the end of all things is at hand: be ye therefore sober, and watch unto prayer.

I Peter 4:7 The BIBLE

And we are told, in the New Testament, that these things have therefore **now, indeed, been revealed to** God's people, revealed IN JESUS! Revelation was completed 2,000 years ago; we HAVE ALL revelation from God!

That Jesus Is the completion of revelation, the ANGEL said to JOHN:

10 And I fell at his feet to worship him. And he said unto me, See thou do it not: I am thy fellowservant, and of **thy brethren that have the testimony of Jesus: worship God: FOR THE TESTIMONY OF JESUS IS THE SPIRIT OF PROPHECY. Revelation 19:10** The BIBLE

Indeed, I Corinthians 2:9 quotes that same verse, Isaiah 64:4, and follows up with a comment for New Testament believers, which they often forget (or haven't read), beginning in verse 10, and following.

# PAUL says:

- 5 That your faith should not stand in the wisdom of men, but in the power of God.
- 6 Howbeit we speak wisdom among them that are perfect: yet not the wisdom of this world, nor of the princes of this world, that come to nought:
- 7 But we speak the wisdom of God in a mystery, even the hidden wisdom, which God ordained before the world unto our glory:
- **8 Which none of the princes of this world knew**: for had they known it, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory.
- 9 But as it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love Him.

  10 BUT GOD HATH REVEALED THEM UNTO US by His Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God.
- 11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, save the spirit of man which is in him?

even so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.

# 12 NOW WE HAVE RECEIVED, not the spirit of the world, but the Spirit Which Is of God; THAT WE MIGHT KNOW THE THINGS THAT ARE FREELY GIVEN TO US OF GOD.

- 13 Which things also we speak, not in the words which man's wisdom teacheth, but Which the Holy Ghost teacheth; comparing Spiritual things with Spiritual.
- 14 But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned.
- 15 But he that is Spiritual judgeth all things, yet he himself is judged of no man.
- 16 For who hath known the mind of the Lord, that he may instruct Him? But we have the mind of Christ.

# I Corinthians 2:5-16 The BIBLE

### PETER says the same:

- 2 Grace and peace be multiplied unto you through the knowledge of God, and of Jesus our Lord,
- 3 According as His Divine power **HATH GIVEN UNTO US ALL THINGS that pertain unto life and godliness, through the knowledge of Him That hath called us to glory and virtue:**
- 4 Whereby **ARE GIVEN UNTO US exceeding great and precious promises**: that by these ye might be partakers of the Divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.

#### II Peter 1:2-4 The BIBLE

JESUS, also, spoke of these things, showing how they were concealed from Old Testament believers, and even many prophets and righteous men, but have now been revealed to the New Testament believers:

- 14 And in them is fulfilled the prophecy of Esaias, which saith, By hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand; and seeing ye shall see, and shall not perceive:
- 15 For this people's heart is waxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have closed; lest at any time they should see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and should understand with their heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them.

16 But BLESSED ARE YOUR EYES, FOR THEY SEE: AND YOUR EARS, FOR THEY HEAR. 17 For verily I say unto you, That many prophets and righteous men have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen them; and to hear those things which ye hear, and have not heard them.

Matthew 13:14-17 The BIBLE

But, even now, there are still things which we are not permitted to know! Paul speaks cryptically of himself:

- 1 It is not expedient for me doubtless to glory. I will come to visions and revelations of the Lord.
- 2 I knew a man in Christ above fourteen years ago, (whether in the body, I cannot tell; or whether out of the body, I cannot tell: God knoweth;) such an one caught up to the third heaven.
- 3 And I knew such a man, (whether in the body, or out of the body, I cannot tell: God knoweth;)

4 How that he was caught up into paradise, and heard unspeakable words, which it is not lawful for a man to utter.

II Corinthians 12:1-4 The BIBLE

JOHN testified:

4 And when the seven thunders had uttered their voices, I was about to write: and I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Seal up those things which the seven thunders uttered, and write them not.

Revelation 10:4 The BIBLE

Though these things were revealed to Paul, and to John, we are **not** told that they would **ever** be revealed to others, also. These things may have been meant for **their ears alone**, **or for only a select group**.

17 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; **To him** that overcometh will I give to eat of the hidden manna, and will give him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth saving he that receiveth it.

**Revelation 2:17 The BIBLE** 

Rather, all we believers, ALREADY have ALL that our Lord has seen fit to show us!

34 All these things spake Jesus unto the multitude in parables; and without a parable spake He not unto them:

35 **That it might be fulfilled** which was spoken by the prophet, saying, I will open My mouth in parables; **I will utter things which have been kept secret from the foundation of the world**.

Matthew 13:34-35 The BIBLE

JESUS, Himself, said:

15 Henceforth I call you not servants; for the servant knoweth not what his lord doeth: but I have called you friends; for **all things that I have heard of My Father I have made known unto you.** 

John 15:15 The BIBLE

So our Heavenly Father has already revealed to us the great secrets of the mystery of God, and those things that were sealed up until the time of the end. We now look for, not new Scriptures and new revelations; we now watch for the Second Coming of the AUTHOR of those completed Scriptures and revelations! The time of the end is now at hand:

5 Let your moderation be known unto all men. **The Lord Is at hand**.

Philippians 4:5 The BIBLE

7 But **the end of all things is at hand**: be ye therefore sober, and watch unto prayer. **I Peter 4:7 The BIBLE** 

6 And he said unto me, These sayings are faithful and true: and the Lord God of the holy prophets sent His angel to shew unto His servants the things which must shortly be done.

7 Behold, I come quickly: blessed is he that keepeth the sayings of the prophecy of this Book.

8 And I John saw these things, and heard them. And when I had heard and seen, I fell down to worship before the feet of the angel which shewed me these things.

9 Then saith he unto me, See thou do it not: for I am thy fellowservant, and of thy brethren the prophets, and of them which keep the sayings of this Book: worship God.

10 And he saith unto me, SEAL NOT THE SAYINGS OF THE PROPHECY OF THIS BOOK: FOR THE TIME IS AT HAND.

11 He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still. **Revelation 22:6-11 The BIBLE** 

- 1 But of the times and the seasons, brethren, ye have no need that I write unto you.
- 2 **For YOURSELVES KNOW PERFECTLY** that the day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night.
- 3 For when they shall say, Peace and safety; then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with child; and they shall not escape.

4 BUT YE, BRETHREN, ARE NOT IN DARKNESS, THAT THAT DAY SHOULD OVERTAKE YOU AS A THIEF.

I Thessalonians 5:1-4 The BIBLE

25 Behold, I HAVE TOLD YOU BEFORE.

Matthew 24:25 The BIBLE

Thus, while completing His revelation to us of End-Times doctrine Jesus and His Disciples weren't changing doctrine, nor introducing anything new. But, in a **CONTINUITY AND IMMUTABILITY OF BASIC DOCTRINE**, they were continuing what had always been taught, in an unbroken continuum, and fulfilling and completing the revelation that in the Old Testament God Had promised to us. And they made sure to tell us that.

For this reason, when it suits them, even the cults use the concept of THE CONTINUITY AND IMMUTABILITY OF BASIC DOCTRINE to attempt an appearance of legitimacy for their false doctrines and heresies. Recognizing THE CONCEPT's centrality to the Christians they are seeking to subvert and whom they are attempting to simulate for legitimacy, they actually claim (that they are in fact returning the True Church to the True) teachings of the Early Church! But in doing so they in fact defy the concept of CONTINUITY AND IMMUTABILITY itself, by their contention that true Church doctrine had been forgotten for almost 2,000 years!

b) Introduction Of New Doctrines Is Often Attempted Under The Guise Of: So-Called "Restoration Of First Century/Biblical/Original Doctrine" Often Claiming To Be The Only Group Now Holding To The Original, True Doctrine<sup>128</sup>

\_

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>128</sup> NOTE: THE ETERNALITY OF THE SCRIPTURES

"Restoration of a lost/forgotten first century/Biblical/original doctrine," is a claim oft heard from modern-day cults. Preservation of, or if necessary a return to, New Testament/Biblical Christianity is the goal and desire of every sincere Christian and organization. However, a claim that a particular doctrine or practice has been lost to the world since the time of the Early Church, only to be rediscovered and restored now, through me/us, is a sign of heresy/wrong doctrine, and always a, 'red flag/matter' to beware of. Indeed, a doctrine might have been de-emphasized or ignored by some or many of God's people, but, if a doctrine is truly of God it will not have been, "forgotten/lost," to the Church of God, only to have been, "rediscovered," now! But one hears such heretical claims in the false doctrines of, for instance, the Mormons (the so-called, "Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints"), in the so-called, "Jehovah's Witnesses"/Watchtower Society, and in Herbert W. Armstrong's so-called, "Worldwide Church of God," and, "The Restored Church of God," among countless others. A few examples:

# **EXAMPLES OF RESTORATION "THEOLOGY" IN MODERN CULTS**

# **EXAMPLES: "RESTORATION" CLAIMED BY**

#### Mormonism

MORMONISM began with the treasure-hunting farm boy Joseph Smith in the 1820s in western New York. After praying about which Denomination he should join, Smith claimed that he received a vision in the spring of 1820. Smith said that God the Father and His son Jesus Christ appeared to him and instructed him to join none of the existing churches because they were all wrong. He claimed that he was told to restore the original, correct Church, and its original, correct doctrines. (And, according to their various offshoots, MORMONISM itself supposedly lost 'the original truth,' and had to be, "restored." <sup>129</sup>)

#### **SOME MORMON**

# (FALSE) "RESTORED," DOCTRINES

Joseph Smith and his Mormons claim that God was once a man and was capable of physical death, but He progressed to become God the Father. Mormons teach that we also can become gods. They teach that Jesus Is our elder brother from, "the great star, Kolob." Mormons believe that all people had a premortal existence, and were spiritually born on, "a planet near Kolob, the great star."

#### **SOME MORMON**

### (FALSE) SECOND COMING DOCTRINES

Recognizing the centrality of the concept of **THE CONTINUITY AND IMMUTABILITY OF BASIC DOCTRINE** in the Christianity that they attempt to appear to be a part of, they claim that:

Our Heavenly Father has never let **any** doctrine nor testimony of His be lost from the earth, permanently nor temporarily; **throughout** history He has always ensured that He has witness and testimony by/from His people.

See, also: "IT CANNOT BE THAT A PROPHET PERISH OUT OF JERUSALEM:" <a href="https://www.Micaiah.info/cannot.htm">https://www.Micaiah.info/cannot.htm</a> by this author

https://religion.fandom.com/wiki/Restored\_Church\_of\_Jesus\_Christ\_of\_Latter\_Day\_Saints

"MORMONS occupy a unique position in interpreting current events and the events of the last days in that we are the only Christian faith<sup>130</sup> that believes in the restoration and continuance of Divine Revelation to living oracles today. We don't anticipate being taken unawares at the various events of the last days. ... Having a living prophet is the key to not being surprised by the events and making the necessary preparation." <sup>131</sup>

According to the Mormons a, "Great Apostasy in Christianity," began not long after the ascension of Jesus Christ. In "LATTER-DAY SAINT" (MORMON cult) belief there must be a restitution of all things before the Second Coming; and that, "The Restoration," refers to a return of the authentic priesthood power, spiritual gifts, ordinances, living prophets and revelation of the primitive Church of Christ after a long period of apostasy. Is 133 134 135 The Mormon, "Restoration," is associated with a number of events that have occurred, such as WW II, which are claimed to have been necessary to re-establish the early Christian church found in the New Testament, and to prepare the earth for the Second Coming of Jesus. Is 136

"The LDS Church (*sic*)<sup>137</sup> is fairly specific about the events that will occur at the Second Coming. Christ will complete the First Resurrection. This event involves Jesus resurrecting some of mankind. The LDS Church believes that the spirit world is a place where the souls of the dead reside prior to the Second Coming and Final Judgment, but that this is not the soul's final resting place. They believe that all the people of the earth will be resurrected and receive their physical body again, however, depending on their righteousness, this resurrection may occur at a different time

Jesus and His writers of Scripture tell us that there is only ONE, SINGLE Church, composed of all persons who are **BORN AGAIN**: Matthew 16:18; Romans 12:5; I Corinthians 10:17, 12:12-13; Ephesians 2:16, 4:4; Colossians 3:15, etc. Various groups of Christians are therefore inaccurate in describing themselves as, "Churches." If these groups are composed of **BORN AGAIN** believers they can be more correctly referred to as, "Denominations," "Fellowships," etc., or by some other accurate manmade word or description. In common parlance the greater Church, composed of all **BORN AGAIN** individuals, is usually written, "Church," with a capital, "C," whereas, "church," with a small, "c," is used to describe the sanctified building in which the various denominations, fellowships, etc., meet for worship. If a group is not composed of **BORN AGAIN** Christians it can be more accurately termed, "apostate," "cult," "false religion," etc. These semantic distinctions are extremely important as they emphasize both the unity of the Body of Christ and His truth, but also its separation and distinction from nonChristian groups and their false doctrines.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>130</sup> Mormonism is *not*, "a Christian faith."

<sup>131</sup> https://mormon-eschatology.blogspot.com/

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>132</sup> https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/The\_Church\_of\_Jesus\_Christ\_of\_Latter-day\_Saints, https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Restoration\_(Mormonism)

Missionary Department of the LDS Church (2004). Preach My Gospel (PDF). LDS Church, Inc. p. 35. ISBN 0-402-36617-4. Archived from the original (PDF) on 2010-06-02.

<sup>133</sup> https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Matthew\_B.\_Brown

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>134</sup> Bickmore, Barry R. (2013) [1999]. Restoring the Ancient Church: Joseph Smith and Early Christianity. Redding, California: FairMormon. ISBN 978-1893036161.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>135</sup> Shipps, Jan (1988). Hughes, Richard T. (ed.). "The Reality of the Restoration and the Restoration Ideal in the Mormon Tradition". The American Quest for the Primitive Church. Urbana: University of Illinois Press. pp. 181–195. ISBN 978-0252060298

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>136</sup> Russell, Thomas A. (2010). *Comparative Christianity: A Student's Guide to a Religion and Its Diverse Traditions*. Irvine, CA: Universal Publishers: 'Mormon Restorationism is the largest indigenous religious movement found in North America. Among its member churches are the approximately 100 or so groups that trace their roots,' Chapter XVI: 'Joseph Smith, Jr. and Mormon Restorationism,' p. 151.

<sup>137</sup> NOTE: ONLY ONE SINGLE, UNIVERSAL CHURCH

for some. They believe that after being judged, the souls of man will be placed in one of three separate kingdoms. Those who will obtain the highest kingdom will be resurrected first, followed by those who will obtain the second kingdom. This completes the First Resurrection. Those who obtain the lowest or no kingdom remain in spirit prison until the completion of the millennium." <sup>138</sup>

# **EXAMPLES: "RESTORATION" Claimed by**

- "Jehovah's Witnesses"
- Watchtower Society

The so-called "Jehovah's Witnesses"/Watchtower Society is an off-shoot of Miller's Adventism, from which Charles Russell broke away. The cult claims that Charles T. Russell and his associates restored Bible truths<sup>139</sup> and, "true worship,"<sup>140</sup> to the Church.

Misquoting Scripture to promote their false doctrine and Organization, their web site says:

Back in the first century, Jesus reactivated true worship in the form of Christianity. Yet, he prophesied that there would be an apostasy. He said that true Christians, like wheat, and pseudo-Christians, like weeds, would "both grow together until the harvest." At that time, angels would "collect the weeds and . . . burn them up," while true Christians would be gathered into God's favor. (Matthew 13:24-30, 37-43) In the latter half of the 19th century, the appointed time for this restoration of true worship was at the doors.

Charles Taze Russell was born in Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, in 1852, and even as a child, he manifested great interest in the Bible. In his early 20's, he turned his attention from the family business to devote all his time to preaching.<sup>141</sup>

# Some "JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES"/WATCHTOWER SOCIETY'S, (FALSE) "RESTORED," DOCTRINES:

They claim that Jesus was originally the archangel Michael. In WATCHTOWER, "theology," the Holy Spirit Is merely an impersonal force or power.

# Some "JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES"/WATCHTOWER SOCIETY'S, (FALSE) SECOND COMING DOCTRINES:

They Claim That Jesus Returned In 1914 And Set Up An Invisible Kingdom Hovering Just Above The Earth. They claim that the ability to go to heaven is limited to only 144,000, the door to which they originally claimed was closed in 1881, then 1931, then 1935. In a continuation of their ever-evolving doctrines, in 2007 they admitted that there is no Scriptural basis for their Shut-Door doctrine of a 1935 deadline. Consequently, there has been an increase in the number of their adherents who accept their sacraments of Communion ("Memorial Partakers"), those who feel that they will be members of their, "144, 000," and going to heaven.

<sup>138</sup> https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Second Coming in Mormonism

<sup>139</sup> https://www.jw.org/en/library/books/pure-worship/teaching-boxes/pure-worship-gradually-restored/

https://www.jw.org/en/library/books/Should-You-Believe-in-the-Trinity/How-Did-the-Trinity-Doctrine-Develop/

<sup>141</sup> https://wol.jw.org/en/wol/d/r1/lp-e/101989765

<sup>142</sup> https://jwfacts.com/watchtower/memorial-partakers.php

#### **EXAMPLES: "RESTORATION" CLAIMED BY**

"Worldwide Church of God"

- HERBERT W. ARMSTRONG

"Worldwide Church of God"'s Herbert W. Armstrong preached what he called the, "true original Gospel," supposedly restoring doctrines that had been lost to the Church through the ages! And **even that group**, like the Mormons, supposedly lost 'the original truth,' and had to be "restored!" When Armstrong passed away in 1986 his, "church," began to turn away from much of his teachings, and recognize Biblical doctrine, coming more into line with mainstream Christianity. Some of his adherents, however, resisted this, and formed what they call, "The RESTORED CHURCH OF GOD." They say,

"Over the course of his 52-year ministry, God revealed from the Bible hundreds of true doctrines through him, which had been lost through the centuries; Mr. Armstrong said this many times himself. In the years after his death, his successors ceased to believe and teach these doctrines ... The Restored Church of God is committed to preserving and teaching all the truths that he taught!" <sup>143</sup>

In fact, Armstrong's group has splintered many times and become a number of different, "churches," each attempting to, "restore," not only what Jesus and the Apostles taught, but also what Herbert W. Armstrong taught.

# Some of Herbert W. Armstrong's, (False) "Restored," DOCTRINES:

Much of their legalism, such as adherence to dietary laws and observance of Jewish feast days, is taken directly from Judaism. Armstrong went to great lengths to try to explain that the Trinity was, according to him, a pagan-derived doctrine. "The doctrine of the Trinity is false," he wrote. "It was foisted upon the world at the COUNCIL OF NICEA." "God is not merely one person, nor even limited to a 'trinity', but GOD is a FAMILY," he wrote. As in WATCHTOWER theology, the Holy Spirit becomes an impersonal force or power. WCG writings consistently refer to the Holy Spirit as "it."

# Some of Herbert W. Armstrong's, (False) Second Coming Doctrines:

January 1972 was supposed to be the conclusion of the second of two 19-year "time cycles" which, according to Armstrong, had begun in 1953 when his radio program began to be heard over Radio Luxembourg in Europe. According to his theory, at the conclusion of that second 19-year time cycle the members of his "Church" were expected to flee to a place of refuge, which leading ministers had speculated could be the ancient city of Petra, carved into rock in Jordan. Following this flight, World War III supposedly would begin, with a United States of Europe rising up to overthrow both the United States of America and the United Kingdom. When his "Church's" speculative prophecies about 1972 and 1975 failed Armstrong's son (eventually disfellowshipped by from their group by his father) proposed dropping his father's approach in favor of one centered on Christian living, church doctrines, and practice. 144

nups://rcg.org/i

<sup>143</sup> https://rcg.org/hwa.html

<sup>144</sup> https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Garner Ted Armstrong

# **GOD-CENTERED**; Not MAN-CENTERED

#### **Contend For the Faith**

#### WHICH WAS ONCE DELIVERED UNTO THE SAINTS!

3 Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you of the common salvation, it was needful for me to write unto you, and exhort you that ye should earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto the saints.

# Jude 1:3 The BIBLE

O, INSTEAD OF following after the new and wonderful doctrines introduced by the cults, or by a prophet, or by the originator of 'our Denomination,' the mature Christian continues, in a CONTINUITY AND IMMUTABILITY OF BASIC DOCTRINE, to believe in that same Gospel and doctrine that was once delivered to the saints, that very same Gospel and doctrine that Job delivered to us less than a thousand years after the Flood, and Jesus and His Apostles delivered to us 2,000 years ago, less than twenty-five hundred years after the Flood: those same beliefs that the Old Testament saints and the Church Triumphant have believed and followed from the beginning! That same Gospel was not lost to the Church of God by Jude's time (who wrote the above), by Lacunza's, by Margaret's, nor by ours! God Is not still introducing new doctrines, or new revelations about the old doctrines! The Word of God Is not that fragile nor fluid nor incomplete! 145 And we do not go running after new and wonderful doctrines freshly invented and attempted to be introduced or reintroduced to the Church and the world, attempting to rebelliously set dates for Christ's return, nor seeking to assuage our fears of the future by concocting miraculous catchings away before bad and scary things can happen to us! Rather, a strong and stable Christian and Church follows after Scripture, what the Church has always been taught: "the faith which was once delivered unto the saints," not what was taught by Emmanuel Lacunza, nor Margaret MacDonald, nor Ellen G. White!

Lacunza and Edwards felt a need to go to the uninspired APOCRYPHA to gain Spiritual insight, and from it developed their ideas which led to the modern-day PRETRIBULATIONAL "RAPTURE," doctrine. But the sincere Christian sticks to His Bible. Our Heavenly Father has established His truth, revealed It to His Church, and has **finished** His revelation, in both written Word, and Scripture's derived doctrine. The Word of God cannot be added to. And, following the concept of **THE CONTINUITY AND IMMUTABILITY OF BASIC DOCTRINE**, orthodox doctrine is universally recognized by the Church, no matter the Denomination. The MORMONS, on the other hand, consider the **canon** (the list of the Books of the Bible) to be incomplete, and still able to be added to with yet more Books. And they have done so, adding their own BOOK OF MORMON, and PEARL OF GREAT PRICE. The, "JEHOVAH'S WITNESS"/WATCHTOWER SOCIETY have claimed a right to come up with their own, **modified**, perversion of the Bible, "THE NEW WORLD (PER)VERSION," and by it have sought to justify their various heresies, including their demotion of Jesus to the status of mere angel, and their denial of the Personhood of the Holy Spirit. And Westcott and Hort's mid-nineteenth

\_

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>145</sup> See, also, WE HAVE THE COMPLETE BIBLE: <a href="https://www.Micaiah.com/CompleteBible.htm">https://www.Micaiah.com/CompleteBible.htm</a> by this author See, also: A STUDY OF THE DEVELOPMENT OF NEW TESTAMENT TEXTUAL CRITICISM OF THE GREEK NEW TESTAMENT TEXT TO DETERMINE WHICH ENGLISH VERSION OF THE BIBLE IS BEST: <a href="https://www.Micaiah.com/versionBible.htm#Translation">https://www.Micaiah.com/versionBible.htm#Translation</a> by this author

century modified Greek text of the original New Testament, and the modern translations derived from it, have denied the infallibility of the Bible, and lessened other doctrines, and thus given that century's (Margaret MacDonald's) new, "Rapture," doctrine a supposed legitimacy despite its novelty, smoothing the way for its introduction by some to the canon of (their), "Christian," doctrine. However, Christians, and by extension the historical Church of God, who know their Bible, recognize the fundamental truth of The Continuity and Immutability Of Basic Doctrine — and in contrast to Margaret MacDonald's, 'Invisible, Pretribulational 'Rapture' Heresy, believe in the historical doctrine that was not created by man, or by the Church, but taught us by God Himself, in Scripture!

- 14 They have healed also the hurt of the daughter of my people slightly, **saying**, **Peace**, **peace**; **when there is no peace**.
- 15 Were they ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore they shall fall among them that fall: at the time that I visit them they shall be cast down, saith the LORD.
- 16 Thus saith the LORD, Stand ye in THE WAYS, and see, and ask for the OLD PATHS, WHERE IS THE GOOD WAY, and walk therein, and ye shall find rest for your souls. But they said, We will not walk therein.

Jeremiah 6:14-16 The BIBLE

2 Ye shall **not add unto the Word** which I command you, **neither shall ye diminish ought from It, that ye may keep the commandments of the LORD** your God which I command you.

**Deuteronomy 4:2 The BIBLE** 

32 What thing soever I command you, observe to do it: **thou shalt not add thereto, nor diminish from it.** 

**Deuteronomy 12:32 The BIBLE** 

- 5 Every Word of God Is pure: He Is a shield unto them that put their trust in Him. 6 Add **thou not unto His Words**, lest He reprove thee, and thou be found a liar. **Proverbs 30:5-6 The BIBLE**
- 1 Be ye followers of me, even as I also am of Christ.
- 2 Now I praise you, brethren, that ye remember me in all things, and **keep the ordinances**, as I delivered them to you!

I Corinthians 11:1-2 The BIBLE

- 13 But we are bound to give thanks alway to God for you, brethren beloved of the Lord, because God hath from the beginning chosen you to salvation through sanctification of the Spirit and **belief of the truth**:
- 14 **Whereunto He called you by our Gospel**, to the obtaining of the glory of our Lord Jesus Christ.
- 15 Therefore, brethren, stand fast, and hold the traditions which ye have been taught, whether by word, or our Epistle.

II Thessalonians 2:13-15 The BIBLE

6 I marvel that ye are so soon removed from Him That called you into the grace of Christ unto **another gospel**:

- 7 **Which is not another**; but there be some that trouble you, and would **pervert the Gospel of Christ**.
- 8 But though we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel unto you than that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed.
- 9 As we said before, so say I now again, If any man preach any other gospel unto you than that ye have received, let him be accursed.
- 10 For do I now persuade men, or God? or do I seek to please men? for if I yet pleased men, I should not be the servant of Christ.
- 11 But I certify you, brethren, that the Gospel which was preached of me is not after man.
- 12 For I neither received it of man, neither was I taught it, but by the revelation of Jesus Christ.

# Galatians 1:6-12 The BIBLE

- 18 For I testify unto every man that heareth the Words of the prophecy of **this Book**, If any man shall add unto these things, God shall add unto him the plagues that are written in this Book:
- 19 And if any man shall take away from the Words of the Book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy city, and from the things which are written in this Book.

# **Revelation 22:18-19 The BIBLE**

- 1 Now we beseech you, brethren, by the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and by our gathering together unto Him,
- 2 That ye be not soon shaken in mind, or be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter as from us, as that the day of Christ is at hand.
- 3 Let no man deceive you by any means: ....
- II Thessalonians 2:1-3b The BIBLE

These latter two passages, in particular, indicate just how much Christ's return tends to be the subject most spoken of by those attempting to introduce new doctrine into the 2000-year-old Church.

- 12 Looking for and hasting unto the coming of the day of God, wherein the heavens being on fire shall be dissolved, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat?
- 13 Nevertheless we, according to His promise, look for new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness.
- 14 Wherefore, beloved, seeing that ye look for such things, be diligent that ye may be found of Him in peace, without spot, and blameless.
- 15 And account that the longsuffering of our Lord is salvation; even as **our beloved** brother Paul also according to the wisdom given unto him hath written unto you; 16 As also in all his epistles, speaking in them of these things; in which are some things hard to be understood, which they that are unlearned and unstable wrest, as they do also the other Scriptures, unto their own destruction.
- 17 Ye therefore, beloved, seeing ye know these things before, beware lest ye also, being led away with the error of the wicked, fall from your own stedfastness. II Peter 3:12-17 The BIBLE

# The Completeness and Surety of the Word of God

If we refuse to receive what the Word of God says about Its completeness we can't be sure that we have already received all truth and doctrine from our Heavenly Father. We must therefore expect that there are yet many more Books of the Bible, and doctrines that we don't yet know about, doctrines that may or may not suddenly appear or arrive in the Church at any time! If that were the case our doctrine would therefore not be secure: any one or more of the new doctrines and beliefs that suddenly appear throughout the world, and in many different religions, might therefore be from God, and be of equal validity and truth to the Bible Itself! Therefore the Bible would not be the complete Revelation of God; our Heavenly Father might be requiring us to investigate ALL religions and philosophies, and perhaps adopt many of their teachings, because maybe one of those religions had realized a doctrine that the Christian Church (or God) has incompetently missed!

30 Take heed to thyself **that thou be NOT** snared by following them, after that they be destroyed from before thee; **and that thou enquire NOT** after their gods, saying, How did these nations serve their gods? even so will I do likewise.

**Deuteronomy 12:30 The BIBLE** 

Scripture tells us that we already have all truth from our Heavenly Father, 146 through JESUS! 147

- 3 According as **His Divine power hath given unto us ALL things that pertain unto life and godliness, THROUGH THE KNOWLEDGE OF HIM** That hath called us to glory and virtue:
- 4 Whereby are **given unto us exceeding great and precious promises**: that by these ye might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.

# II Peter 1:3-4 The BIBLE

- 10 And the disciples came, and said unto Him, Why speakest Thou unto them in parables? 11 He answered and said unto them, **Because IT IS GIVEN UNTO YOU TO KNOW THE MYSTERIES OF THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN**, but to them it is not given.
- 16 BUT BLESSED ARE YOUR EYES, FOR THEY SEE: AND YOUR EARS, FOR THEY HEAR. 17 For verily I say unto you, That many prophets and righteous men have desired to see those things WHICH YE SEE, and have not seen them; and to hear those things WHICH YE HEAR, and have not heard them.
- 34 All these things spake Jesus unto the multitude in parables; and without a parable spake He not unto them:
- 35 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying, I will open My mouth in parables; I WILL UTTER THINGS which have been kept secret from the foundation of the world.

Matthew 13:34-35; Matthew 13:10-17 The BIBLE

**PROGRESSIVE REVELATION** at: https://www.Micaiah.info/progressive revelation.htm by this author

\_

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>146</sup> See, also, WE HAVE THE COMPLETE BIBLE: <a href="https://www.Micaiah.com/completeBible.htm">https://www.Micaiah.com/completeBible.htm</a> by this author

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>147</sup> See, also, PROGRESSIVE REVELATION, and a more complete outline of:

9 But as it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love Him.

10 But God HATH REVEALED THEM UNTO US BY HIS SPIRIT: for the Spirit searcheth ALL things, yea, the deep things of God.

I Corinthians 2:9-10 The BIBLE

- 20 But ye have an unction from the Holy One, and ye know ALL things.
- 21 I have not written unto you because ye know not the truth, but because ye know it, and that no lie is of the truth.

I John 2:20-21 The BIBLE

Tragically, however, the 'INVISIBLE, ONLY-IN-THE-AIR' 'RAPTURE,' teaching, introduced by Margaret MacDonald, Edward Irving, and John Nelson Darby, is not only heresy, it is a doctrine so poisonous and dangerous that it has even caused the deaths of many! It is often felt, even by those who do not subscribe to MARGARET MACDONALD'S, 'INVISIBLE, PRETRIBULATIONAL 'RAPTURE' HERESY on Scriptural grounds, that, even though it is wrong, the doctrine is harmless and relatively unimportant. We will examine, however, the implications of this false doctrine and discover why it is in fact not only **physically dangerous**, but also **outright heresy!** The author will elaborate in this message.

# 1) SUBJECTIVITY AND UNCERTAIN NATURE OF HUMAN WORDS

The Bible, Not Prophecies, Is Our Ultimate Authority!

The **Bible** must **always** be **the first and only source**, and **our** ultimate <u>AUTHORITY</u> in doctrine and the church! Yet Margaret's prophecy was written down and given authority **greater** than that of the Bible!

- i) The Bible tells us that there will be those in the Church who follow after **other** authorities, <sup>148</sup> and that carnal Christians will pursue false teachers and their fables:
  - 1 I charge thee therefore before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, Who shall judge the quick and the dead at His appearing and His kingdom;
  - 2 Preach the Word; be instant in season, out of season; reprove, rebuke, exhort with all longsuffering and doctrine.
  - 3 For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine; but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears; 4 And they shall turn away their ears from the truth, and shall be turned unto
  - 4 And they shall turn away their ears from the truth, and shall be turned unt FABLES.
  - 5 But watch thou in all things, ...

II Timothy 4:1-5a The BIBLE

Ephesians 6:10-13 The BIBLE

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>148</sup> 10 Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of His might.

<sup>11</sup> Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil.

<sup>12</sup> For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places.

<sup>13</sup> Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand.

ii) These false prophets will make false claims of Divine authority and mandate for their false teachings. They will claim that their unique new doctrine emanated from a prophecy/vision/revelation of God and that it therefore has the Divine authority of truth and Godly doctrine comparable or superior to that of Scripture. And they may have it written down and revered as Scripture Itself.

But ecstatic utterance or vision is to be judged from Scripture, not to have preference over It. And while everything in Scripture **is** for our instruction, not everything that emanated even from the mouth of our Heavenly Father or Jesus was intended as written Scripture, nor even intended for everyone's ears/obedience!

24 This is the disciple which testifieth of these things, and wrote these things: and we know that his testimony is true.

25 And there are also many other things which Jesus did, the which, if they should be written every one, I suppose that even the world itself could not contain the books that should be written. Amen.

# John 21:24-25 The BIBLE

Thus, when Jesus said to His Disciples things like, "Please pass the lamb/matzo/hummus," at the dinner table these Words of His weren't intended for the ears or the Theological education of posterity; they were intended for a very limited purpose. This is why they weren't recorded as Inspired SCRIPTURE despite the fact that they were indeed the very Words of God Himself; not every Word of Jesus was intended for everyone's ears and obedience nor to establish doctrine. Similarly, despite the fact that the Church continues to preach the Gospel now, The BOOK OF ACTS Is complete; no more actions by the Church are or ever will be intended by God to be added and recorded in Scripture.

For these reasons, also, therefore, we understand that **everything** in the New Testament **IS** intended for **everyone**, infallible, and without the ability to be judged by man. **Every statement of God intended as doctrine for everyone** has **already** been placed by God into Scripture, our Bible; everything **not** thus intended by God has been **excluded** from Scripture. And therefore no purported prophecy/vision/dream from God now has equal authority to that of Scripture.

Most current prophecies in the church now, when genuine, are a message of God for only a certain individual or group, for only a very limited purpose. A far smaller number are intended for the broader Church at large. But none at all is new, Inspired Scripture, with the <u>UNASSAILABLE BIBLICAL AUTHORITY OF SCRIPTURE</u>. Therefore it is required by God to be judged by the other prophets and the Spiritual<sup>149</sup> as to whether it is from the Holy Spirit and whether it is Biblical. Or whether perhaps it is one or both of these, yet still is also tainted and modified by the prophet himself.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>149</sup> I Corinthians 14:37 **The BIBLE** 

#### THE SUBJECTIVITY AND UNCERTAIN NATURE OF HUMAN WORDS

God requires that all extra-Biblical prophecies be judged!

- i) Just as our Heavenly Father won't use a mere single verse of Scripture to establish a doctrine, but will use also use other passages of Scripture, so also God won't give a message to only one single man; 150 His Spirit will usually be working upon the hearts and minds of a number of prophets at the same time, with the same message. So when one prophet gives a prophecy other prophets present will often be able to immediately agree by an, "Amen!" 151 or testify after the message has been given, that the Holy Spirit was giving them, also, the same message. 152
- ii) Even if no one else has been given the same message it will still be able to be judged by other prophets or Spiritually mature men for whether it aligns with Scripture, or whether the Spirit Which Is in them agrees with the prophecy. Which is why God instructs us:
  - 10 But God hath revealed them unto us by His Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God.
  - 11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, save the spirit of man which is in him? even so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.
  - 12 Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the Spirit Which Is of God; that we might know the things that are freely given to us of God.
  - 13 Which things also we speak, not in the words which man's wisdom teacheth, but which the Holy Ghost teacheth; comparing Spiritual things with Spiritual.

# I Corinthians 2:10-13 The BIBLE

27 And He that searcheth the hearts knoweth what is the mind of the Spirit, because He maketh intercession for the saints according to the will of God.

# **Romans 8:27 The BIBLE**

A prophecy won't be a homily that was burning in the mind and soul of a man before he arrived at the meeting; that would taint it with man's bias. It won't be a 'pet peeve," a favorite doctrine, or a recent concern that one or more of the number has wanted to present to the brethren. It will be a message given by the Holy Spirit at that moment, extemporaneous, unexpected, and unrehearsed. And yet other prophets, also, will often have been similarly given the same message, in the same way.

36 What? came the Word of God out from you? or came It unto you only?

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>150</sup> I Kings 19:14-18; Esther 4:14 **The BIBLE** 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>151</sup> I Corinthians 14:16 **The BIBLE** 

<sup>37</sup> If any man think himself to be a prophet, or spiritual, let him acknowledge that the things that I write unto you are the commandments of the Lord.

<sup>38</sup> But if any man be ignorant, let him be ignorant.

I Corinthians 14:36-38 The BIBLE

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>152</sup> Robert Norton, a family friend who witnessed Margaret's speech, and published Margaret's visions and prophecies in a book entitled, "THE RESTORATION OF APOSTLES AND PROPHETS IN THE CATHOLIC APOSTOLIC CHURCH," (London, 1861) wrote of surprise at this new doctrine. He said that it was the first time that anyone had divided the Second Coming of Christ into two! So obviously the Holy Spirit wasn't speaking in confirmation to the prophets in the group; surprise was the response! And apparently the opinions and doctrines of man were the doctrinal authorities to which they deferred (Norton was thus comparing this new doctrine to the teachings of men, not to those of the Bible)!

The Holy Spirit will put 'a check in the Spirit' of a man of God when the Spirit corrects him, or the Holy Spirit doesn't agree with another man's message.

21 And thine ears shall hear a word behind thee, saying, This is the way, walk ye in it, when ye turn to the right hand, and when ye turn to the left.

#### Isaiah 30:21 The BIBLE

God does give words of prophecy for general consumption, but they are to be judged by the other prophets and by the Spiritual for Divine origin/Biblicism, and **never** given status as, or the authority of, Scripture. Yet Margaret's prophecy was written down and given authority **superior** to that of the Bible!

Because of the uncertainty, fluidity and mutability of man's words, and because God has not given equal and Scriptural authority to prophecies that have been given since the Bible was completed in the First Century, we are instructed in Scripture to judge every prophecy to determine whether it is from God. Not in a spirit of judgmentalism, which is contrary to our Lord, but 'as Spiritual leaders that must give account for what they do, and for the souls of them over whom they have been commissioned by God to keep watch.' <sup>153</sup> Our Heavenly Father reminds us that every prophet's words are susceptible to the aberrations of his own personal whims, emotions and integrity, "... (F)or every man's word shall be his burden ...." <sup>154</sup> "32 And the spirits of the prophets are subject to the prophets."

- 29 Let the prophets speak two or three, and let the other judge.
- 30 If any thing be revealed to another that sitteth by, let the first hold his peace.
- 31 For ye may all prophesy one by one, that all may learn, and all may be comforted.
- 32 And the spirits of the prophets are subject to the prophets.
- 33 For God Is not the author of confusion, but of peace, as in all churches of the saints.
- 34 Let your women keep silence in the churches: for it is not permitted unto them to speak; but they are commanded to be under obedience, as also saith the Law.
- 35 And if they will learn any thing, let them ask their husbands at home: for it is a shame for women to speak in the church.
- 36 What? came the Word of God out from you? or came It unto you only?
- 37 If any man think himself to be a prophet, or spiritual, let him acknowledge that the things that I write unto you are the Commandments of the Lord.
- 38 But if any man be ignorant, let him be ignorant.
- 39 Wherefore, brethren, covet to prophesy, and forbid not to speak with tongues.
- 40 Let all things be done decently and in order.

# I Corinthians 14:29-40 The BIBLE

Margaret MacDonald's prophecy therefore did **not** have equal nor superior inspiration and authority to that of the Bible!

154 Jeremiah 23:36 **The BIBLE** 

<sup>153</sup> Hebrews 13:17 **The BIBLE** 

- 19 We **have also a MORE sure Word of prophecy**; whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto a light that shineth in a dark place, until the day dawn, and the day star arise in your hearts:
- 20 Knowing this first, that **no prophecy OF THE SCRIPTURE Is of any private interpretation**.
- 21 For the prophecy came not in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake as they were moved by the Holy Ghost.

II Peter 1:19-21 The BIBLE

Thus, as the Bible says, it is **not** our responsibility, nor right, to pass judgement on **Scripture** regarding source, accuracy, truth, or any other matter, but it **is** the responsibility of prophets to judge all extra-Biblical prophecies. For this reason it was the responsibility of those around Margaret to judge her actions and prophecy for those things, as her prophecy was **not** Scripture, and thus did **not** have Scripture's authority! And all Christians around her (especially leaders learned in the Scriptures), even those without the Gift of Prophecy, had a similar responsibility. It did not take the Gift of Prophecy, nor even just the Holy Spirit Infilling, to recognize that Margaret's supposed prophecy actually **defied Scripture** in the prophecy's: 1) execution and 2) its substance, and that therefore it warranted correction or even rebuke.

- 1 If there arise among you a prophet, or a dreamer of dreams, and giveth thee a sign or a wonder,
- 2 And the sign or the wonder come to pass, whereof he spake unto thee, saying, Let us go after other gods *(or doctrines)*, which thou hast not known, and let us serve them;
- 3 Thou shalt not hearken unto the words of that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams: for the LORD your God proveth you, to know whether ye love the LORD your God with all your heart and with all your soul.
- 4 Ye shall walk after the LORD your God, and fear HIM, and keep HIS commandments, and obey HIS voice, and ye shall serve HIM, and cleave unto HIM.
- 5 And that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams, shall be put to death; because he hath spoken to turn you away from the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed you out of the house of bondage, to thrust thee out of the way which the LORD thy God commanded thee to walk in. So shalt thou put the evil away from the midst of thee.

#### **Deuteronomy 13:1-5 The BIBLE**

But Margaret was not corrected nor rebuked; rather, her words, given by a woman in the church, were not prevented nor stopped, and were in fact written down and canonized as Divine revelation! UnGodly actions and false doctrine were thereby given authority **superior** to Scripture.

# Margaret's New Doctrine Thus Grew Out of Three Defiances Against Scripture By Margaret and Her Church

- i) A woman was allowed to speak out in the church;
- ii) A new doctrine was developed out of a purported, "prophecy;"
- iii) The fact that the new doctrine defied the Bible's Last-Days teaching, in favor of claimed personal experience, was ignored! No one rebuked the fact that the supposed, "prophecy," was therefore not from God, nor corrected the false doctrine that it proclaimed!

Had mature and obedient Christianity, rather than POPULIST FEMINIST practice, governed the situation heresy could have been avoided; this entire destructive doctrine might easily have been, "nipped in the bud." Leadership is 'charged before God' to not only do the pleasant thing, preaching things from Scripture that might also happen to be popular, but also to correct the popular but unBiblical: both the person and the doctrine. It takes a strong man of integrity <sup>155</sup> to declare or do the unpopular or 'politically incorrect.'

2 For the idols have spoken vanity, and the diviners have seen a lie, and have told false dreams; they comfort in vain: therefore they went their way as a flock, they were troubled, because there was no shepherd.

# Zechariah 10:2 The BIBLE

- 20 Them that sin rebuke before all, that others also may fear.
- 21 I charge thee before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, and the elect angels, that thou observe these things without preferring one before another, doing nothing by partiality. I Timothy 5:20-21 The BIBLE
- 1 I charge thee therefore before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, Who shall judge the quick and the dead at His appearing and His kingdom;
- 2 Preach the Word; **be instant in season, out of season; reprove, rebuke, exhort with all longsuffering and doctrine.**
- 3 For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine; but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears;
- 4 And they shall turn away their ears from the truth, and shall be turned unto FABLES. **II Timothy 4:1-4 The BIBLE**
- 16 All **Scripture** Is given by inspiration of God, and Is profitable for doctrine, for **reproof**, **for correction**, **for instruction in righteousness**:
- 17 That the man of God may be perfect, throughly furnished unto all good works. **II Timothy 3:16-17 The BIBLE**
- 10 For there are many unruly and vain talkers and deceivers, specially they of the circumcision:
- 11 Whose mouths must be stopped, who subvert whole houses, teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucre's sake.
- 13 ... Wherefore rebuke them sharply, that they may be sound in the faith; 14 Not giving heed to Jewish **FABLES**, and commandments of men, that turn from the truth. **Titus 1:10-14** The BIBLE
- 22 But if they had stood in My counsel, and had caused My people to hear My Words, then they should have turned them from their evil way, and from the evil of their doings. **Ieremiah 23:22 The BIBLE**

<sup>155</sup> See, also, "WITH THE UNLEAVENED BREAD OF SINCERITY AND TRUTH:" https://www.Micaiah.com/sincerity.htm by this author

A person's word is an extremely subjective, fluid, and unstable basis for anything, so, as our Lord instructs us in Scripture, a word of prophecy MUST be judged by others, FROM SCRIPTURE, as to whether it is in fact from God, and is Scriptural!<sup>156</sup>

- 46 And why call ye Me, Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I say?
- 47 Whosoever cometh to Me, and heareth My Sayings, and doeth them, I will shew you to whom he is like:
- 48 He is like a man which built an house, and digged deep, and laid the foundation on a rock: and when the flood arose, the stream beat vehemently upon that house, and could not shake it: for it was founded upon a rock.
- 49 But he that heareth, and doeth not, is like a man that without a foundation built an house upon the earth; against which the stream did beat vehemently, and immediately it fell; and the ruin of that house was great.

# Luke 6:46-49 The BIBLE

- 11 For other foundation can no man lay than that is laid, which is Jesus Christ.
- 12 Now if any man build upon this foundation gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble;
- 13 Every man's work shall be made manifest: **for the day shall declare it, because it shall be revealed by fire;** and the fire shall try every man's work of what sort it is. **I Corinthians 3:11-13 The BIBLE**

Because **Scripture alone** is the only, and final, determinant of what is or is not Scriptural instruction from God,<sup>157</sup> **not** a person's or group's opinion, reputation, or role in the Church! A man's words are so fluid and subjective, in fact, that our Heavenly Father warned us of such in various places in Scripture, even thousands of years ago, in the Old Testament, of just how subjective ecstatic utterance or simple personal opinion can be, even in those people who are considered, "Spiritual," or a, "Prophet!" And our Heavenly Father said this would be the case also, "**in the latter days**," prophets, "prophesy(ing) false dreams," and, "vision(s) of their own heart, and not out of the mouth of the LORD;" "prophets that prophesy lies? yea, they are prophets of the deceit of their own heart."

16 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Hearken not unto the words of the **prophets that prophesy unto you: they make you vain: they speak a vision of their own heart,** and not out of the mouth of the LORD.

17 They say still unto them that despise Me, The LORD hath said, Ye shall have peace; and they say unto every one that walketh after the imagination of his own heart, No evil shall come upon you.

18 For who hath stood in the counsel of the LORD, and hath perceived and heard His Word? who hath marked His Word, and heard It?

-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>156</sup>See, also, **INSPIRATION AND ILLUMINATION**: <a href="https://www.Micaiah.info/inspiration\_and\_illumination.htm">https://www.Micaiah.info/inspiration\_and\_illumination.htm</a>
by this author

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>157</sup>See, also, **SOLA SCRIPTURA:** https://www.Micaiah.com/sola.htm by this author

- 19 Behold, a whirlwind of the LORD is gone forth in fury, even a grievous whirlwind: it shall fall grievously upon the head of the wicked.
- 20 The anger of the LORD shall not return, until He have executed, and till He have performed the thoughts of His heart: **IN THE LATTER DAYS YE SHALL CONSIDER IT PERFECTLY.**
- 21 I have not sent these prophets, yet they ran: I have not spoken to them, yet they prophesied.
- 22 But if they had stood in My counsel, and had caused My people to hear My Words, then they should have turned them from their evil way, and from the evil of their doings.
- 23 Am I a God at hand, saith the LORD, and not a God afar off?
- 24 Can any hide himself in secret places that I shall not see him? saith the LORD. Do not I fill heaven and earth? saith the LORD.
- 25 I have heard what the prophets said, that prophesy lies in My Name, saying, I have dreamed, I have dreamed.
- 26 How long shall this be in the heart of the prophets that prophesy lies? yea, they are prophets of the deceit of their own heart;
- 27 Which think to cause My people to forget My Name by their dreams which they tell every man to his neighbour, as their fathers have forgotten My Name for Baal.
- 28 The prophet that hath a dream, let him tell a dream; and he that hath My Word, let him speak My Word faithfully. What is the chaff to the wheat? saith the LORD.
- 29 Is not My Word like as a fire? saith the LORD; and like a hammer that breaketh the rock in pieces?
- 30 Therefore, behold, I Am against the prophets, saith the LORD, that steal My Words every one from his neighbour.
- 31 Behold, I Am against the prophets, saith the LORD, that use their tongues, and say, He saith.
- 32 Behold, I Am against them that prophesy false dreams, saith the LORD, and do tell them, and cause My people to err by their lies, and by their lightness; yet I sent them not, nor commanded them: therefore they shall not profit this people at all, saith the LORD.

**Jeremiah 23:16-32 The BIBLE** 

Our Lord continues the same caution through the authors of the New Testament: 158

1 Beloved, **believe not every spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God**: because many false prophets are gone out into the world.

I John 4:1 The BIBLE

15 **Study to shew thyself approved unto God**, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, **rightly dividing the Word of truth**.

II Timothy 2:15 The BIBLE

\_

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>158</sup> See, also, TOLERANCE? INTOLERANCE? <a href="https://www.Micaiah.com/tolerance.htm">https://www.Micaiah.com/tolerance.htm</a> by this author

So God praises His Gift of Prophecy for His people. And, each time He does so, He adds a caution:

- 39 Wherefore, brethren, covet to prophesy, and forbid not to speak with tongues.
- 40 Let all things be done decently and in order.

#### I Corinthians 14:39-40 The BIBLE

- 19 Quench not the Spirit.
- 20 Despise not prophesyings.
- 21 Prove all things; hold fast that which is good.

# I Thessalonians 5:19-21 The BIBLE

- 31 For ye may all prophesy one by one, that all may learn, and all may be comforted.
- 32 And the spirits of the prophets are subject to the prophets.
- 33 For God Is not the Author of confusion, but of peace, as in all churches of the saints.

# I Corinthians 14:31-33 The BIBLE

So the Gift of Prophecy is good. Just not for introducing new doctrine!

This present author can add his own testimony to the fact of the vulnerability of prophecies/ecstatic utterances. Having been a pastor, Filled/Baptized with the Holy Spirit subsequent to salvation, and having ministered in the Gifts of the Spirit, <sup>159</sup> including the Gift of Prophecy <sup>160</sup> and the various different Gifts of Tongues<sup>161</sup> for many years, he knows the mechanics of those Gifts. This author has written extensively on the subject in **Micaiah.com** and **Alelujah.com** and has also seen the Gift of Prophecy exercised by many, in many different churches.<sup>162</sup> He can testify to the importance of the Gifts of Prophecy and Tongues, yet also to their susceptibility to the personal opinions and biases of the prophet/speaker; he has seen enough abuse of those Gifts to be very cautious of automatically accepting any and all prophetic utterances! These abuses in no way negate his recognition of the essential nature of these Gifts, Gifts he uses almost daily, but much experience in the Gifts has made him wise to their vulnerability to uneducated misunderstanding and unsanctified dishonesty: personal opinions, desires, and agendas.

There has always been an order, and a dual nature to Christianity. After Salvation, the Written Word of God and the Personal Experience in the Holy Spirit are **both equally** necessary. But the mature Christian must recognize and exercise **the appropriate application and degree of each**. Salvation through being BORN AGAIN is the **only** beginning for a personal relationship with Christ, and for corporate Christianity. Then the mature Christian must recognize the roles of: **1) the Word of God/Scripture/Bible**, as the source and final authority for Christian doctrine; and **2) prayer, daily relationship with God**, and **3) the** 

\_

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>159</sup> I Corinthians 12, 14 **The BIBLE** 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>160</sup> See, also, TONGUES: EXERCISING YOUR PERSONAL PRAYER LANGUAGE IN CORPORATE WORSHIP TO GOD: <a href="https://www.Micaiah.com/tonguesiv.htm">https://www.Micaiah.com/tonguesiv.htm</a> by this author

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>161</sup> See, also, TONGUES: https://www.Micaiah.com/tongues.htm by this author

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>162</sup> This author grew up in missionary, BRETHREN, BAPTIST, PRESBYTERIAN churches. He has preached in over a dozen different Denominations of many types of Church traditions, in addition to the PENTECOSTAL / CHARISMATIC churches he has pastored and currently attends. He has gained from the particular strengths of each, and thus enjoys an ability to worship and minister in any Christian Denomination.

Spiritual Gifts, which must always be central to the application of the Word of God/Scripture/Bible. When one attempts to bypass the initial experience of BORN AGAIN SALVATION, or to reverse the roles of the subsequent foundation of mature Christianity (1. and 2., above), making prayer, daily relationship with God, and the Spiritual Gifts, rather than the Bible, the ultimate AUTHORITY/foundation of Christianity, heresy and apostasy take place!

# SOME BASIC PRINCIPLES OF HERMENEUTICS /BIBLICAL INTERPRETATION 163

# DOCTRINE MUST DERIVE FROM SCRIPTURE Doctrine cannot be permitted to develop from man's traditions and ideas;

# SCRIPTURE CANNOT BE PERMITTED TO BE MADE TO DERIVE FROM DOCTRINE Scripture is too sacred to be permitted to be mere support for man's traditions and ideas

1 In the beginning Was the Word ... .

John 1:1a The BIBLE

# 1) SCRIPTURE MUST BE THE BASIS AND FOUNDATION OF ALL DOCTRINE!

The Foundational Relationship between Scripture and Doctrine Must be Recognized and Respected.

### 2) BIBLICAL BASIS/FOUNDATION

Scripture must be **the basis** of the doctrine, not merely its (supposed) **evidence** (presented as **support** for a desired, or an already-determined, doctrine).

Using Scripture as **support**, rather than **basis** for a doctrine, is most often typified by a back-slider's excuses. That tendency can be seen in such statements as,

- "Yes, of course Scripture says (such-and-such), or (such-and-such is sin) etc., and I agree
  with it, but this/our situation is different/special, and here are the verses of Scripture to
  support our actions ...!"
- "Yeah, but what about (such-and-such) verse ...!"
- "No, what Scripture actually says is ...!"
- "But, in fact, (such-and-such) word (often, 'in the original Hebrew/Greek,') is used in this verse, and means ...!"
- etc.

16 As also in all his Epistles, speaking in Them of these things; in Which are some things hard to be understood, which they that are unlearned and unstable wrest, as they do also the other Scriptures, unto their own destruction. II Peter 3:15-16 The BIBLE

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>163</sup> See, also, **THE INSPIRATION AND AUTHORITY OF SCRIPTURE**: https://www.Micaiah.com/inspiration%2001.htm by this author

This tendency to **reinterpret Scripture**, and to attempt to find ways to **circumvent Scripture**, is yet another example of satan's<sup>164</sup> original lie, "Yea, hath God said...? It is an attempt to **defy God's Word** without appearing to, and therefore without being recognized as sinful. And it is typical of those who would present **new and unusual doctrines**, either as beliefs, or as defenses of their sins. This tendency to reinterpret Scripture, and to attempt to find ways to circumvent Scripture, is not typical of the sincere man of God.

### 3) BIBLICAL ORIGIN

**SCRIPTURE** must be the **origin/source** of the doctrine!

- i) The difference between 'Inspiration' and 'Illumination' must be recognized. 165
  - 19 We have also a more sure Word of prophecy; whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto a light that shineth in a dark place, until the day dawn, and the day star arise in your hearts:
  - 20 Knowing this first, that no prophecy of the Scripture is of any private interpretation.
  - 21 For the prophecy came not in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake as they were moved by the Holy Ghost.

II Peter 1:19-21 The BIBLE

- ii) The doctrine must **not have** originated from personal opinion!
  - 9 And He said unto them, Full well ye reject the commandment of God, that ye may keep your own tradition.

Mark 7:9 The BIBLE

- iii) The doctrine must **not have** originated from prophetic/ecstatic utterance! While the **BI-BLE originated from** Holy Spirit inspiration, **that** special inspiration has been completed; **no new** Scripture can be written or claimed; nor is the Bible susceptible to the personal judgment and opinion of man. All extra-Biblical prophetic utterances, even those genuinely originating from the Holy Spirit, will always be open to the examination and judgment of others who also have the Gift of Prophecy:
  - 27 If any man speak in an unknown tongue, let it be by two, or at the most by three, and that by course; and let one interpret.
  - 28 But if there be no interpreter, let him keep silence in the church; and let him speak to himself, and to God.
  - 29 Let the prophets speak two or three, and let the other judge.
  - 30 If any thing be revealed to another that sitteth by, let the first hold his peace.
  - 31 For ye may all prophesy one by one, that all may learn, and all may be comforted.

https://www.Micaiah.com/sinandspirits 05.htm#Why No Capital by this author

https://www.Micaiah.info/inspiration and illumination.htm by this author

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>164</sup> See, also, WHY NO CAPITAL LETTER IN SATAN?

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>165</sup> See, also, **Inspiration and Illumination**, **and Their Operation Today**:

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>166</sup> II Peter 1:20 **The BIBLE** 

- 32 And the spirits of the prophets are subject to the prophets.
- 33 For God Is not the author of confusion, but of peace, as in all churches of the saints.

#### I Corinthians 14:27-33 The BIBLE

Prophetic utterances are **not**, "Inspired Scripture;" they are indeed spoken by the Holy Spirit, but are specific (and limited to) particular individuals or groups. This is why it is, "dangerous," and therefore perhaps unwise to actually write them down in some kind of, 'prophetic diary;' put onto paper they will usually, consciously or otherwise, be given, by whomever received or recorded that word, an authority equal to that of Scripture. What's more, the ego/pride, of the prophet himself might actually influence subsequent understanding or acceptance of the word, or the response given to it. Especially if that word is eventually shown to not be of God after all, but had been remembered or given added respect because of having been written down or, if ignored or discounted, might detract from the prophet's reputation or status. And, in such a case, the very faith in God might be in jeopardy, of him/those who received the prophecy! Sometimes there is a good, Divine reason for lost memories. Prophetic utterances must always be regarded and treated with reservation.

# 4) THE MOST NATURAL INTERPRETATION MUST BE GIVEN PREFERENCE

Sincerity is shown in one's willingness to automatically understand Scripture with the meaning that is most obvious, and without a demand that it say what the reader wishes it to say. Therefore new and unusual interpretations must be automatically questioned. Questioning our immediate interpretation/understanding of a passage should occur only when it seems to contradict what we know is typical of God in a **Continuity and Immutability Of Basic Doctrine**. Our Heavenly Father has given us teachers to help us understand His Word, especially when a passage of Scripture doesn't make sense to us.

# 5) THE CONTINUITY AND IMMUTABILITY OF BASIC DOCTRINE - ABERRATION IS HERESY

89 For ever, O LORD, Thy Word Is settled in heaven.

152 Concerning Thy testimonies, I have known of old that Thou hast founded Them for ever.

#### **Psalms 119:89, 152 The BIBLE**

The basic doctrines of God's Church are universally recognized by all Christians and divisions of the universal Church of God. Thus, there is universal recognition of such Christ-centric basic New Testament doctrines as, but not limited to: Jesus as the Son of God and God Himself, <sup>167</sup> Jesus as the only means of salvation, <sup>168</sup> Jesus' return at the Last Day, <sup>169</sup> etc. The concept of **The Continuity and Immutability Of Basic Doctrine** recognizes that such New Testament doctrines

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>167</sup> John 3:16; 10:30; Colossians 1:15-16; Philippians 2:5-7; Titus 2:13 **The BIBLE** 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>168</sup> John 1:12; 14:6; Acts 4:12; Ephesians 2:8-9 **The BIBLE** 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>169</sup> Matthew 24:27; John 14:1-3; I Corinthians 15:19; I Thessalonians 4:16-17; Hebrews 9:28 **The BIBLE** 

are believed, and have always been believed by all orthodox Christians and Denominations, and that aberration from these basic truths is what is called, "Heresy."

The concept of **THE CONTINUITY AND IMMUTABILITY OF BASIC DOCTRINE** recognizes, furthermore, that there are certain basic truths/doctrines that have been universally recognized as Godly truths and mandates given by God even since preChristian times, **and even before Moses**, that, correctly, have been, are, and must be believed and followed as they have been given to us by God from the beginning of time, to this day. (They do not include the Mosaic applications of God's universal truths that were temporarily established by that prophet as a system of civil laws and jurisprudence for the new nation, and to prevent admixture of God's nation with the people and sinfulness of the nations around them, and to educate God's people regarding the coming Messiah.)

19 Because that which may be known of God is manifest in them; for **God hath** shewed it unto them.

**20** For the invisible things of Him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even His eternal power and Godhead; so that they are without excuse:

Romans 1:19-20 The BIBLE

Such basic, universal doctrines of the people of God, "from the creation of the world," some of which were specifically referenced by Jesus, also, in recognition of **THE CONTINUITY AND IMMUTABILITY OF BASIC DOCTRINE** and therefore as authority for His own Words, include, but are not limited to: God's creation of Adam and Eve,<sup>170</sup> the sinfulness of murder,<sup>171</sup> the existence of only one God<sup>172</sup>/"His eternal power and Godhead," the existence of right and wrong,<sup>173</sup> God's expectation of righteous and just treatment of others by man,<sup>174</sup> God's establishment of immutable marriage between one man and one woman,<sup>175</sup> God's coming to earth at the Last Day,<sup>176</sup> God's resurrection of man at the Last Day,<sup>177</sup> etc. We have no account of God's telling Job of such specific things as His being Job's Redeemer, nor that He, "shall stand at the latter day upon the earth," but we read that Job knew of such things, and Romans 1 tells us that God, "hath shewed it unto," even the unGodly, and that they 'clearly see and understand' them,<sup>178</sup> and have always done so, in a **Continuity and Immutability Of Basic Doctrine**, "from

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>170</sup> Genesis 1:27; 2:24; Mark 10:6-8 **The BIBLE** 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>171</sup> Genesis 4:10-12; Matthew 5:21-22 **The BIBLE** 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>172</sup> Genesis 1:1; Mark 12:32-34 **The BIBLE** 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>173</sup> Genesis 3:22; 4:7; 7:1; 8:21; John 3:19-21 **The BIBLE** 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>174</sup> Genesis 6:11-13; Mark 12:30-31 **The BIBLE** 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>175</sup> Genesis 2:18-24; Matthew 19:4-9 **The BIBLE** 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>176</sup> Job 19:25; Matthew 16:27; 24:27 **The BIBLE** 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>177</sup> Job 14:2-14; Matthew 22:30-32; Luke 14:14 **The BIBLE** 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>178</sup> Job 19:25 **The BIBLE** 

the creation of the world." So even the unGodly have always known the basic truths of God, "So that they are without excuse." <sup>179</sup>

These doctrines, from both the New Testament and, "from the creation of the world," provide a sure foundation for the child of God, upon which he can with confidence establish and live a Godly life the way God intends.

16 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I lay in Zion for a foundation a stone, a tried stone, a precious corner stone, a sure foundation: he that believeth shall not make haste.

17 Judgment also will I lay to the line, and righteousness to the plummet: and the hail shall sweep away the refuge of lies, and the waters shall overflow the hiding place.

#### Isaiah 28:16-17 The BIBLE

19 Nevertheless the foundation of God standeth sure, having this seal, The Lord knoweth them that are His. And, Let every one that Nameth the Name of Christ depart from iniquity.

# II Timothy 2:19 The BIBLE

This concept, therefore, of **THE CONTINUITY AND IMMUTABILITY OF BASIC DOCTRINE**, provides a sure and steady safety for the people of God: an immutable, unmovable rock of truth upon which they can stand, in confidence that what they believe is not some new or unique idea of changeable and variable man.

3 If the foundations be destroyed, what can the righteous do?

#### Psalms 11:3 The BIBLE

7 I will bless the LORD, Who hath given me counsel: my reins also instruct me in the night seasons.

8 I have set the LORD always before me: because He Is at my right hand, I shall not be moved.

9 Therefore my heart is glad, and my glory rejoiceth: my flesh also shall rest in hope.

# Psalms 16:7-9 The BIBLE

16 Do not err, my beloved brethren.

17 Every good gift and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, with Whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning.

# James 1:16-17 The BIBLE

For this reason aberration from basic, historical, and universally-accepted doctrine is known as, "heresy," and must therefore be treated with the same stark seriousness and rebuke as would be given a denial of basic Scripture Itself (this is the reason that RAPTURISTS go to such pains to attempt to establish the idea that their doctrine is historical)! Scripture and cor-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>179</sup> Romans 1:19-20 **The BIBLE** 

rect and universally-accepted doctrine must therefore be recognized as inseparable; one cannot exist without the other. Our Heavenly Father has ensured through His Word that we understand that we already have all truth; no doctrine has been lost; no doctrine remains to be revealed. The New Testament and its doctrines are a fulfillment of those of the Old, and its prophecies a continuation of those hinted in the Old. The truth of God in Scripture that in the New Testament God Himself took pains to ensure was presented completely and perfectly to the children of God was never subsequently destroyed, hidden, nor kept from the children of God; God's Scripture has always preserved it all. <sup>180</sup>

#### 6) Broad Evidence

The Scripture that supports a doctrine must consist of more than simply one word, phrase, sentence, or verse; there must always be greater or wide support in Scripture, establishing a general concept or theme.

15 And account that the longsuffering of our Lord is salvation; even as our beloved brother Paul also according to the wisdom given unto him hath written unto you; 16 As also in all his Epistles, speaking in Them of these things; in Which are some things hard to be understood, which they that are unlearned and unstable wrest, as they do also the other Scriptures, unto their own destruction.

II Peter 3:15-16 The BIBLE

#### 7) WITHOUT CONTRADICTION

**Scripture does not contradict Scripture**. The Scripture that supports a doctrine must not be **attempted to be** used, interpreted, nor used as interpretation, in any way that contradicts other passages of Scripture.

16 As also in all his Epistles, speaking in Them of these things; in Which are some things hard to be understood, which they that are unlearned and unstable wrest, as they do also the other Scriptures, unto their own destruction.

II Peter 3:16 The BIBLE

#### Therefore ...

... having recognized that the source of MARGARET MACDONALD'S, 'INVISIBLE, PRETRIBULATIONAL 'RAPTURE' HERESY wasn't Scripture, but one of these self-declared, "ecstatic utterances," or, "prophecies," (and that prophetic/ecstatic utterances are fully susceptible to the whims and wishes of the speaker) and that Scripture was subsequently used by others merely in an attempt to legitimize the new doctrine, we will follow the instructions of the Word of God by examining those verses and passages of Scripture that

See, also, THE INSPIRATION AND AUTHORITY OF SCRIPTURE: <a href="https://www.Micaiah.com/inspiration.htm">https://www.Micaiah.com/inspiration.htm</a> by this author

See, also, **THE COMPLETE WORD OF GOD:** <a href="https://www.Micaiah.com/CompleteBible.htm">https://www.Micaiah.com/CompleteBible.htm</a> by this author See, also, **SOLA SCRIPTURA:** <a href="https://www.Micaiah.com/sola.htm">https://www.Micaiah.com/sola.htm</a> by this author

 $<sup>^{180}</sup>$  The Word of God

THEREFORE ...

are most commonly used by the purveyors of MARGARET MACDONALD'S, 'INVISIBLE, PRETRIBULATIONAL 'RAPTURE' HERESY, to see whether their dogma is in fact supported by Scripture! Once again:

1 Beloved, believe not every spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world.

# I John 4:1 The BIBLE

15 Study to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the Word of truth.

II Timothy 2:15 The BIBLE

# **DOCTRINE BY GOD**

# 2A. WHAT DOES THE BIBLE SAY?

# IV. PROPHECIES CONCERNING THE SECOND COMING OF CHRIST

#### WHAT SCRIPTURE TELLS US TO WATCH FOR

HILE THE OLD TESTAMENT is replete with examples of the ancient prophets' speaking of one or the other of Jesus' two comings to earth, none of the prophets, ever, spoke of some Secret, Invisible, Only-In-The-Air, Second-Of-Three Arrivals! The Messiah's coming is always portrayed for an unique purpose to each of various people groups, and His coming is always intended to be **seen**!

In a **CONTINUITY AND IMMUTABILITY OF BASIC DOCTRINE**, prophecies of Christ form an unbroken continuum throughout the Old and New Testaments, always speaking of either one or the other of Christ's two comings; this is the original, and historical doctrine of God's people, and it stands in stark contrast to Margaret's new and unique, 'INVISIBLE, ONLY-IN-THE-AIR, BEFORE TRIBULATION' 'RAPTURE' DOCTRINE, invented in the early 19<sup>th</sup> century. Our Heavenly Father has always considered it extremely important to let us know what will happen:

- 3 I have declared the former things from the beginning; and they went forth out of My mouth, and I shewed them; I did them suddenly, and they came to pass.
- 4 Because I knew that thou art obstinate, and thy neck is an iron sinew, and thy brow brass;
- 5 I have even from the beginning declared it to thee; before it came to pass I shewed it thee: lest thou shouldest say, Mine idol hath done them, and my graven image, and my molten image, hath commanded them.
- 6 Thou hast heard, see all this; and will not ye declare it? I have shewed thee new things from this time, even hidden things, and thou didst not know them.
- 7 They are created now, and not from the beginning; even before the day when thou heardest them not; lest thou shouldest say, Behold, I knew them.
- 8 Yea, thou heardest not; yea, thou knewest not; yea, from that time that thine ear was not opened: for I knew that thou wouldest deal very treacherously, and wast called a transgressor from the womb.

Isaiah 48:3-8 The BIBLE

The Lord had His prophets prophesy repeatedly of the two most important events in history: 1) the Coming of the Messiah, and 2) the Return of the Messiah at the End of Time, although Jewish scholars failed to realize many of the implications.

5 Which in other ages was not made known unto the sons of men, as it is now revealed unto His holy apostles and prophets by the Spirit;

**Ephesians 3:5 The BIBLE** 

From the beginning of time scholars everywhere were watching for the Jewish Messiah, and therefore even the non-Israelite Wise Men of the East knew 181 what His star in the East indicated, even though they, also of course, didn't realize the entire implications and significance. And then every single event of His life and death that was prophesied in the Old Testament was fulfilled in the New Testament, in the Person of Jesus of Nazareth. 182 And Jesus, in the New Testament, continued the prophecies concerning Himself regarding the End of Time. And Jesus repeatedly reminded the Disciples, "Behold, I have told you before," of what will happen at the End of Time, and the signs to watch for.

Throughout the Old Testament there is not a single example of a prophecy from a Prophet nor, in the New Testament, from Jesus, nor from a writer of New Testament Scripture, of a SECRET, INVISIBLE, ONLY-IN-THE-AIR COMING OF CHRIST! Despite the fact that a THIRD Coming of the Messiah would be just as monumental as the two Comings of Jesus, 1) and 2) above, concerning both of which we have multitudinous prophesies, there is not even one example of a prophecy about an, 'INVISIBLE, ONLY-IN-THE-AIR, BEFORE TRIBULATION' 'RAPTURE,' of yet another Coming of the Messiah before the End of Time, anywhere in the Old Testament nor in the New! In this chapter we will examine prophecies in both the Old Testament and the New.

# **Terminology**

# Use of the word, "COMING," in Prophetical Scripture

The Bible doesn't ever use the words, "RAPTURE," or, "ADVent;" from the beginning of time the Bible has primarily referred to Christ's, "COMING," in both the Old and New Testaments. It always does so in relation to either Christ's initial COMING, or to His COMING at the End of Time/the End of the World, and never in regard to some supposed Secret, Invisible, Only-In-The-Air Return Of Jesus BEFORE THE END OF TIME!

See. also:

Terminology: "RAPTURE"

Terminology: SEMANTIC ACROBATICS

Terminology: "ADVENT"

Terminology: MORE THAN ONE NAME

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>181</sup> Matthew 2:1-10 **The BIBLE** 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>182</sup> See, also, **PROGRESSIVE REVELATION**: https://www.Micaiah.info/progressive\_revelation.htm by this author

# **Old Testament Prophecies**

# **Concerning the SECOND Coming of Christ**

The following is a list of Old Testament prophecies of the Second Coming of the Messiah. The doctrine of the (only) two **COMING**s of Christ, is the original, and historical doctrine of God's people, and has formed an unbroken continuum throughout Scripture and history. Our Heavenly Father has maintained a **CONTINUITY AND IMMUTABILITY OF BASIC DOCTRINE**, beginning with the teachings of Job at the beginning of time, and continuing throughout the Old Testament:

2 That ye may be mindful of the Words which were spoken before by **the Holy Prophets**, and of the commandment of us the Apostles of the Lord and Saviour:

II Peter 3:2 The BIBLE

( 14 And Enoch also, the seventh from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, the Lord **COMETH** with ten thousands of His saints,

15 To execute judgment upon all, and to convince all that are ungodly among them of all their ungodly deeds which they have ungodly committed, and of all their hard speeches which ungodly sinners have spoken against Him.

**Jude 1:14-15 The BIBLE**)

10 The sceptre shall not depart from Judah, nor a lawgiver from between his feet, until Shiloh **COME**; and unto Him shall the gathering of the people be.

#### Genesis 49:10 The BIBLE

10 The adversaries of the LORD shall be broken to pieces; out of heaven shall He thunder upon them: the LORD shall judge the ends of the earth; and He shall give strength unto His king, and exalt the horn of His anointed.

# I Samuel 2:10 The BIBLE

- 31 Let the heavens be glad, and let the earth rejoice: and let men say among the nations, The LORD reigneth.
- 32 Let the sea roar, and the fulness thereof: let the fields rejoice, and all that is therein.
- 33 Then shall the trees of the wood sing out at the presence of the LORD, because He **COMETH** to judge the earth.

#### I Chronicles 16:31-33 The BIBLE

- 25 For I know that my Redeemer liveth, and that He shall stand at the latter day upon the earth:
- 26 And though after my skin worms destroy this body, yet in my flesh shall I see God:
- 27 Whom I shall see for myself, and mine eyes shall behold, and not another; though my reins be consumed within me.
- 28 But ye should say, Why persecute we him, seeing the root of the matter is found in me? 29 Be ye afraid of the sword: for wrath bringeth the punishments of the sword, that ye may know there is a judgment.

# **Job 19:25-29 The BIBLE**

- 3 Our God shall **COME**, and shall not keep silence: a fire shall devour before Him, and it shall be very tempestuous round about Him.
- 4 He shall call to the heavens from above, and to the earth, that He may judge His people.
- 5 Gather My saints together unto Me; those that have made a covenant with Me by sacrifice.
- 6 And the heavens shall declare His righteousness: for God Is judge Himself. Selah.

#### Psalms 50:3-6 The BIBLE

- 7 Give unto the LORD, 0 ye kindreds of the people, give unto the LORD glory and strength.
- 8 Give unto the LORD the glory due unto His Name: bring an offering, and come into His courts.
- 9 0 worship the LORD in the beauty of holiness: fear before Him, all the earth.
- 10 Say among the heathen that the LORD reigneth: the world also shall be established that it shall not be moved: He shall judge the people righteously.
- 11 Let the heavens rejoice, and let the earth be glad; let the sea roar, and the fulness thereof.
- 12 Let the field be joyful, and all that is therein: then shall all the trees of the wood rejoice
- 13 Before the LORD: for He **COMETH**, for He **COMETH** to judge the earth: He shall judge the world with righteousness, and the people with His truth.

#### Psalms 96:7-13 The BIBLE

- 6 For unto us a child Is born, unto us a son Is given: and the government shall be upon His shoulder: and His Name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The Everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace.
- 7 Of the increase of His government and peace there shall be no end, upon the throne of David, and upon His kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgment and with justice from henceforth even for ever. The zeal of the LORD of hosts will perform this.

# Isaiah 9:6-7 The BIBLE

- 19 The earth is utterly broken down, the earth is clean dissolved, the earth is moved exceedingly.
- 20 The earth shall reel to and fro like a drunkard, and shall be removed like a cottage; and the transgression thereof shall be heavy upon it; and it shall fall, and not rise again.
- 21 And it shall come to pass in that day, that the LORD shall punish the host of the high ones that are on high, and the kings of the earth upon the earth.
- 22 And they shall be gathered together, as prisoners are gathered in the pit, and shall be shut up in the prison, and after many days shall they be visited.
- 23 Then the moon shall be confounded, and the sun ashamed, when the LORD of hosts shall reign in mount Zion, and in Jerusalem, and before His ancients gloriously.

#### Isaiah 24:19-23 The BIBLE

- 8 He will swallow up death in victory; and the Lord GOD will wipe away tears from off all faces; and the rebuke of His people shall he take away from off all the earth: for the LORD hath spoken it.
- 9 And it shall be said in that day, Lo, This Is our God; we have waited for Him, and He will save us: This Is the LORD; we have waited for Him, we will be glad and rejoice in His salvation.

# Isaiah 25:8-9 The BIBLE

- 17 Like as a woman with child, that draweth near the time of her delivery, is in pain, and crieth out in her pangs; so have we been in Thy sight, O LORD.
- 18 We have been with child, we have been in pain, we have as it were brought forth wind; we have not wrought any deliverance in the earth; neither have the inhabitants of the world fallen.
- 19 Thy dead men shall live, together with My dead body shall they arise. Awake and sing, ye that dwell in dust: for thy dew is as the dew of herbs, and the earth shall cast out the dead.
- 20 **COME**, My people, enter thou into thy chambers, and shut thy doors about thee: hide thyself as it were for a little moment, until the indignation be overpast.
- 21 For, behold, the LORD **COMETH** out of His place to punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquity: the earth also shall disclose her blood, and shall no more cover her slain.

#### Isaiah 26:17-21 The BIBLE

- 27 Behold, the Name of the LORD **COMETH** from far, burning with His anger, and the burden thereof is heavy: His lips are full of indignation, and His tongue as a devouring fire: 28 And His breath, as an overflowing stream, shall reach to the midst of the neck, to sift the nations with the sieve of vanity: and there shall be a bridle in the jaws of the people, causing them to err.
- 29 Ye shall have a song, as in the night when a holy solemnity is kept; and gladness of heart, as when one goeth with a pipe to come into the mountain of the LORD, to the mighty One of Israel.
- 30 And the LORD shall cause His glorious voice to be heard, and shall shew the lighting down of His arm, with the indignation of His anger, and with the flame of a devouring fire, with scattering, and tempest, and hailstones.
- 31 For through the voice of the LORD shall the Assyrian be beaten down, which smote with a rod.
- 32 And in every place where the grounded staff shall pass, which the LORD shall lay upon him, it shall be with tabrets and harps: and in battles of shaking will he fight with it.
- 33 For Tophet is ordained of old; yea, for the king it is prepared; He hath made it deep and large: the pile thereof is fire and much wood; the breath of the LORD, like a stream of brimstone, doth kindle it.

#### Isaiah 30:27-33 The BIBLE

20 And the Redeemer shall **COME** to Zion, and unto them that turn from transgression in Iacob, saith the LORD.

#### Isaiah 59:20 The BIBLE

- 15 For, behold, the LORD will **COME** with fire, and with His chariots like a whirlwind, to render His anger with fury, and His rebuke with flames of fire.
- 16 For by fire and by His sword will the LORD plead with all flesh: and the slain of the LORD shall be many.

#### Isaiah 66:15-16 The BIBLE

- 25 And thou, profane wicked prince of Israel, whose day is come, when iniquity shall have an end,
- 26 Thus saith the Lord GOD; Remove the diadem, and take off the crown: this shall not be the same: exalt him that is low, and abase him that is high.
- 27 I will overturn, overturn, it: and it shall be no more, until He **COME** Whose right it is; and I will give it Him.

#### Ezekiel 21:25-27 The BIBLE

34 Thou sawest till that a stone was cut out without hands, which smote the image upon his feet that were of iron and clay, and brake them to pieces.

...

- 44 And in the days of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom, which shall never be destroyed: and the kingdom shall not be left to other people, but it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever.
- 45 Forasmuch as thou sawest that the stone was cut out of the mountain without hands, and that it brake in pieces the iron, the brass, the clay, the silver, and the gold; the great God hath made known to the king what shall come to pass hereafter: and the dream is certain, and the interpretation thereof sure.

# Daniel 2:34, 44-45 The BIBLE

13 I saw in the night visions, and, behold, one like the Son of man **CAME** with the clouds of heaven, and **CAME** to the Ancient of days, and they brought Him near before Him. 14 And there was given Him dominion, and glory, and a kingdom, that all people, nations, and languages, should serve Him: his dominion is an everlasting dominion, which shall not pass away, and His kingdom that which shall not be destroyed.

# Daniel 7:13-14 The BIBLE

- 1 Blow ye the trumpet in Zion, and sound an alarm in my holy mountain: let all the inhabitants of the land tremble: for the day of the LORD **COMETH**, for it is nigh at hand;
- 2 A day of darkness and of gloominess, a day of clouds and of thick darkness, as the morning spread upon the mountains: a great people and a strong; there hath not been ever the like, neither shall be any more after it, even to the years of many generations.

# Joel 2:1-2 The BIBLE

- 5 According to the Word that I covenanted with you when ye came out of Egypt, so My Spirit remaineth among you: fear ye not.
- 6 For thus saith the LORD of hosts; Yet once, it is a little while, and I will shake the heavens, and the earth, and the sea, and the dry land;
- 7 And I will shake all nations, and the desire of all nations shall **COME**: and I will fill this house with glory, saith the LORD of hosts.

# Haggai 2:5-7 The BIBLE

1 For, behold, the day **COMETH**, that shall burn as an oven; and all the proud, yea, and all that do wickedly, shall be stubble: and the day that **COMETH** shall burn them up, saith the LORD of Hosts, that it shall leave them neither root nor branch.

2 But unto you that fear My Name shall the Sun of righteousness arise with healing in wings; and ye shall go forth, and grow up as calves of the stall.

...

- 5 Behold, I will send you Elijah the prophet before the **Coming** of the great and dreadful day of the LORD:
- 6 And he shall turn the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers, lest I **COME** and smite the earth with a curse.

Malachi 3:1-2, 5-6 The BIBLE

# ... Thus, we see that there is no doctrine of a SECRET, INVISIBLE, ONLY-IN-THE-AIR COMING of Christ anywhere in the OLD TESTAMENT!

# **New Testament Prophecies**

By Jesus and Peter and John and Paul continue the Old Testament's Prophecies Concerning the SECOND Coming of Christ

The doctrine of the (only) two COMINGS of Christ (only one remaining), is the original, and historical doctrine of God's people, forming an unbroken continuum throughout Scripture and history. Our Heavenly Father has maintained a **CONTINUITY AND IMMUTABILITY OF BASIC DOCTRINE** throughout the Bible, right from the start, and continuing consistently in the New Testament what He began in the Old. JESUS Himself told us that His Words continue the same message as that of the prophets:

#### JESUS said:

17 Think not that I Am **COME** to destroy the law, or the Prophets: I Am not **COME** to destroy, but to fulfil.

18 For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled.

Matthew 5:17-18 The BIBLE

PETER reminds us that the New Testament doctrine of the second "COMING" of Christ is in fact a continuation of the same End Times doctrine from the Old Testament:

2 That ye may be mindful of *(remember)* the **Words which were spoken before by** the Holy Prophets, and of the commandment of us the Apostles of the Lord and Saviour:

saviou ..

7 But the heavens and the earth, which are now, by the same Word are kept in store, reserved unto fire against the day of judgment and perdition of ungodly men. II Peter 3:2,7 The BIBLE

- 15 Moreover I will endeavour that ye may be able after my decease to have these things always in remembrance.
- 16 For we have not followed cunningly devised fables, when we made known unto you the power and COMING of our Lord Jesus Christ, but were eyewitnesses of His majesty.

...

- 19 **We have also a more sure Word of Prophecy**; Whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto a light that shineth in a dark place, until the day dawn, and the day star arise in your hearts:
- 20 Knowing this first, that no Prophecy of the Scripture Is of any private interpretation.
- 21 For the Prophecy came not in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake as they were moved by the Holy Ghost.

II Peter 1:15-21 The BIBLE

The, "cunningly devised fables," ie., MARGARET MACDONALD'S, 'INVISIBLE, PRETRIBULATIONAL 'RAPTURE' HERESY, came long-after the Scriptures were written! They were NOT, "from the start," but were of, "private interpretation," devised centuries later, by the likes of Ribera and Lacunza, and, "cunningly," developed by Irving and Darby. And, "we have also a more sure Word of prophecy," than that devised by Margaret MacDonald! Without the, "cunningly devised fables," of those individuals and those who came after, the doctrine would not exist! MARGARET MACDONALD'S, 'INVISIBLE, PRETRIBULATIONAL 'RAPTURE' HERESY 'came not in old time,' according to 'His promise,' but over the last few hundred years!

#### In II Peter 3, PETER continues:

- 1 This Second Epistle, beloved, I now write unto you; in both which I stir up your pure minds by way of remembrance:
- 2 That ye may be mindful of the words which were spoken before by the Holy Prophets, and of the commandment of us the Apostles of the Lord and Saviour:
- 3 Knowing this first, that there shall **COME** in the last days scoffers, walking after their own lusts,
- 4 And saying, Where is **the promise of His COMING**? for since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation.
- 5 For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the Word of God the heavens were of old, and the earth standing out of the water and in the water:
- 6 Whereby the world that then was, being overflowed with water, perished:
- 7 But the heavens and the earth, which are now, by the same Word are kept in store, reserved unto fire against the day of judgment and perdition of ungodly men.
- 8 But, beloved, be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day.
- 9 **The Lord Is not slack concerning His promise**, as some men count slackness; but Is longsuffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.
- 10 But the day of the Lord will **COME** as a thief in the night; in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burned up.
- 11 Seeing then that all these things shall be dissolved, what manner of persons ought ye to be in all holy conversation and godliness,
- 12 Looking for and hasting unto the **COMING** of the day of God, wherein the heavens being on fire shall be dissolved, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat?
- 13 Nevertheless we, **according to His promise**, look for new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness.

II Peter 3:1-7, 11-13 The BIBLE

PETER says he wants to 'stir up our memory' that we might, "be mindful of," the fact that the doctrine preached by the Apostles is no new doctrine, new neither to the Old Testament nor to the New, but that, from the start, both the Prophets (Old Testament) and Jesus and the Apostles (New Testament) have both preached this same, exact doctrine! We read in verses 4, 9, and 13, that this is a promise of God that both the Godly and even the unGodly recognize and testify to, saying, "... for since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation (but the unsaved don't want to believe that Jesus will soon bring it to an end!)" And this promise, dating from ancient times, never once promises a SECRET, INVISIBLE, ONLY-IN-THE-AIR CATCHING AWAY OF ONLY THE UNGODLY!

All history has waited with groaning<sup>183</sup> for the Last Day, a day of the judgment of all men, and the salvation of the Godly. "The Day of Judgment and Perdition of UnGodly Men" <sup>184</sup> refers not merely to the Great Tribulation, but to, "<u>The (singular) Day," of final judgment and damnation. We know that this is a single day</u>, and not the extended period of The Great Tribulation because, for instance, verse 10 in this passage describes:

- a) (Suddenness) "But the Day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night;"
- b) (Complete, Deafening Destruction) "In the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burned up."

JOHN continues this message of JESUS and PETER, reminding us:

7 Brethren, I write no new commandment unto you, but an old commandment which ye had from the beginning. The old commandment Is the Word which ye have heard from the beginning.

8 Again, a new commandment I write unto you, which thing is true in Him and in you: because the darkness is past, and the true light now shineth.

9 He that saith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darkness even until now.

24 Let that therefore abide in you, which ye have heard from the beginning. If that which ye have heard from the beginning shall remain in you, ye also shall continue in the Son, and in the Father.

25 And this is the promise that He hath promised us, even eternal life.

27 But the anointing which ye have received of Him abideth in you, and ye need not that any man teach you: but as the same anointing teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is no lie, and even as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in Him.

28 And now, little children, abide in Him; that, when He shall APPEAR, we may have confidence, and not be ashamed before Him at HIS COMING.

I John 2:7-9, 24, 27-28 The BIBLE

10

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>183</sup> Exodus 2:24; 6:5; Psalm 102:19-22; Romans 8:18-23; II Corinthians 5:2, 4 **The BIBLE** 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>184</sup> II Peter 3:7 **The BIBLE** 

2 Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when HE SHALL APPEAR, we shall be like Him; for we shall see Him as He Is.

 $3 \ \text{And} \ \text{every} \ \text{man} \ \text{that} \ \text{hath} \ \text{this} \ \text{hope} \ \text{in} \ \text{Him} \ \text{purifieth} \ \text{himself,} \ \text{even} \ \text{as} \ \text{He} \ \text{Is} \ \text{pure}.$ 

8 He that committeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that He might destroy the works of the devil.

I John 3:2-3,8 The BIBLE

PAUL continues the message of JESUS, PETER, and JOHN:

22 For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive.

23 But every man in his own order: Christ the firstfruits; afterward they that are **CHRIST'S AT HIS COMING.** 

24 THEN COMETH THE END, when He shall have delivered up the kingdom to God, even the Father; when He shall have put down all rule and all authority and power. I Corinthians 15:22-24 The BIBLE

19 For what is our hope, or joy, or crown of rejoicing? **Are not even ye in the presence of our Lord Jesus Christ at His COMING**?

I Thessalonians 2:19 The BIBLE

13 **TO THE END He may stablish your hearts** unblameable in holiness before God, even our Father, **at the COMING of our Lord Jesus Christ with all His saints**.

I Thessalonians 3:13 The BIBLE

- 13 But I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are asleep, that ye sorrow not, even as others which have no hope.
- 14 For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so them also which sleep in Jesus will God bring with Him.
- 15 For this we say unto you by the Word of the Lord, that we which are alive and remain unto **the COMING of the Lord** shall not prevent them which are asleep.
- 16 For the Lord Himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first: 17 Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in
- the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord.

  18 Wherefore comfort one another with these words.

I Thessalonians 4:13-18 The BIBLE

(PAUL, in I Thessalonians 4:13-18, comforts the people mourning their dead, not by saying that their dead will rise at some, "RAPTURE," but by saying that they will be raised, period! He's not saying that mourners should be comforted because their dead will be raised earlier than the Second **COMING**; He's saying they can be comforted because their dead will be raised; they won't be eternally dead!)

23 And the very God of peace sanctify you wholly; and I pray God your whole spirit and soul and body be preserved blameless unto the COMING of our Lord Jesus Christ. I Thessalonians 5:23 The BIBLE

- 1 Now we beseech you, brethren, by the COMING of our Lord Jesus Christ, and by our gathering together unto Him,
- 2 That ye be not soon shaken in mind, or be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter as from us, as that the day of Christ is at hand.
- 3 Let no man deceive you by any means: for that day shall not **COME**, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition;
- 4 Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God.
- 5 Remember ye not, that, when I was yet with you, I told you these things?
- 6 And now ye know what withholdeth that he might be revealed in his time.
- 7 For the mystery of iniquity doth already work: only he who now letteth will let, until he be taken out of the way.
- 8 And then shall that Wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the Spirit of His mouth, and shall destroy with **the brightness of His COMING**:
- 9 Even him, whose **COMING** is after the working of Satan with all power and signs and lying wonders,
- 10 And with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish; because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved.

#### II Thessalonians 2:1-10 The BIBLE

- 7 **Be patient therefore, brethren, unto the COMING of the Lord**. Behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and hath long patience for it, until he receive the early and latter rain.
- 8 Be ye also patient; stablish your hearts: for the COMING of the Lord draweth nigh.
- 9 Grudge not one against another, brethren, lest ye be condemned: behold, the Judge standeth before the door.
- 10 Take, my brethren, the prophets, who have spoken in the Name of the Lord, for an example of suffering affliction, and of patience.
- 11 Behold, we count them happy which endure. Ye have heard of the patience of Job, and have seen THE END OF THE LORD; that the Lord Is very pitiful, and of tender mercy.

# James 5:7-11 The BIBLE

Paul doesn't express confidence that God will continue His good work in them, and present them blame-less at some, "Secret In-The-Air Invisible Appearance." In the midst of their troubles and persecutions Paul doesn't comfort them to, "rest with us," by watching for an Imminent, Any-Moment-Now Catching Away That'll Surely Save Them From All Their Troubles! There is no hint of, "imminency," whatsoever, but rather of endurance; right when it might be a most welcome comfort in easing and assuring them in the midst of their tribulations, Paul says absolutely nothing about an 'imminent' or "secret' return of Christ to rescue them from tribulation! Rather, Paul says, "to you who are troubled rest with us, when the Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven with His mighty angels," and that God will do a good work and confirm them unto, "THE END," on that same, "day of our Lord Jesus Christ." THAT SAME DAY on which He, "IN FLAMING FIRE TAK(ES) VENGEANCE on them that know not God," and Is, "glorified in His saints, and," "admired in all them that believe!"

6 Even as the testimony of Christ was confirmed in you:

7 So that ye come behind in no gift; **waiting for the COMING of our Lord Jesus Christ**: 8 Who shall also confirm you **UNTO THE END**, that ye may be blameless **in the day of our Lord Jesus Christ**.

I Corinthians 1:6-8 The BIBLE

6 Being confident of this very thing, that **He Which hath begun a good work in you will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ:** 

Philippians 1:3-6 The BIBLE

4 So that we ourselves glory in you in the churches of God for your patience and faith in all your persecutions and tribulations that ye endure:

5 Which is a manifest token of the righteous judgment of God, that ye may be counted worthy of the kingdom of God, for which ye also suffer:

6 Seeing it is a righteous thing with God to recompense tribulation to them that trouble you;

7 And to you who are troubled rest with us, when the Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven with His mighty angels,

8 In flaming fire taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the Gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ:

9 Who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of The Lord, and from the glory of His power;

**10** When He shall COME to be glorified in His saints, and to be admired in all them that believe (because our testimony among you was believed) in that day.

II Thessalonians 1:4-10 The BIBLE

5 Remember ye not, that, when I was yet with you, I told you these things? **II Thessalonians 2:5 The BIBLE** 

JESUS:

25 Behold, I have told you before.

Matthew 24:25 The BIBLE

... Thus, we see that there is no doctrine of a SECRET, INVISIBLE, ONLY-IN-THE-AIR COMING of Christ anywhere in the NEW TESTAMENT!

Therefore ...

# V. DECEIVERS IN THE LAST DAYS

# WHAT SCRIPTURE TELLS US TO WATCH OUT FOR

E ARE WARNED that, in the Last Days, Deceivers will teach:

- 1. An Imminent RAPTURE
- 2. A Secret RAPTURE
- 3. An Earth and a Population that Continue
- 1) JESUS and PAUL and LUKE
  Warn that DECEIVERS Will Teach an "IMMINENT" Rapture
  (They teach a SOON return of Christ, but not an imminent return!)

Jesus and Paul teach and warn us against any idea of an imminent RAPTURE:

8 And He said, take heed that ye be not deceived: for many shall come in My Name, saying, I am *Christ*; and the time draweth near: go ye not therefore after them. Luke 21:8 The BIBLE

5 For many shall come in My Name, saying, I am Christ; and shall deceive many.
6 And ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars: see that ye be not troubled: for all these things must come to pass, but the end is not yet.

Matthew 24:5-6 The BIBLE

8 All these are **the beginning** of sorrows.

Matthew 24:8 The BIBLE

29 Immediately **after the tribulation of those** days shall the sun be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken:

30 **And then** shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: **and then** shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory.

Matthew 24:29-30 The BIBLE

33 So likewise ye, when ye shall see all these things, know that it is near, even at the doors.

34 Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass, till all these things be fulfilled.

Matthew 24:33-34 The BIBLE

37 For **yet a little while**, and He that shall come will come, and will not tarry. **Hebrews 10:37 The BIBLE** 

1 Now we beseech you, brethren, by the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and by our gathering together  $^{185}$  unto Him,

<sup>185</sup> NOTE: WHEN ARE WE TO BE, "GATHERED TOGETHER UNTO OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST?"

This passage, II Thessalonians 2, tells us that, "the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ," and, "our gathering together unto Him," v.1 (which PRETRIBULATIONIST RAPTURISTS claim takes place during the **second** of their supposed **three** comings of the Lord) is, "the Day of Christ," v.2 - and will take place **after the appearance of the AntiChrist** – v. 3. It doesn't tell us to watch for a, "RAPTURE;" rather, Scripture tells us here to watch for the AntiChrist to appear first!

Why would we be told to watch for the AntiChrist if we're by that time to be in heaven after a, "RAPTURE?" This passage is written to comfort us – that we don't have to fear that Jesus Is about to come and take the Church to heaven - II Thessalonians 2:2. [Why might the Christian fear the imminent Return of Christ? Because of the very uncomfortable judgment that will come to the earth **before** that Day! The appearance of the AntiChrist will be a warning of the judgment's imminency.

30 And I will shew wonders in the heavens and in the earth, blood, and fire, and pillars of smoke.

31 The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before the great and the terrible day of the LORD come.

**Joel 2:30-31 The BIBLE** ]

So, if the Church will be taken to heaven before the Great Tribulation, God, through Paul, would have said, "Don't worry because you will be in heaven before the time of the Antichrist and Great Tribulation, anyway!" Rather, He comforts us that the Great Tribulation is not yet upon us, by telling us what to watch for before His return; He says that we will see the "son of perdition" revealed (accompanied by great signs – Joel 2; Matthew 24; I Thessalonians 5). We are told to watch for the Antichrist, because **that evil man's presence** will warn us of Christ's return. (Yet Pretribulationist Rapturists tell us that we will be in heaven by this time! However, God reminds us that He's already told us what to watch for, <u>Signs That Will Precede The Return Of Christ</u> "I've Told You!" as warnings of His soon return.

- 1 But of the times and the seasons, brethren, ye have no need that I write unto you.
- 2 For yourselves know perfectly that the day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night.
- 3 For when they shall say, Peace and safety; then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with child; and they shall not escape.
- 4 But ye, brethren, are not in darkness, that that day should overtake you as a thief. I Thessalonians 5:1 The BIBLE
- 22 And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but **for THE ELECT's sake** those days shall be shortened.
- 23 Then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here is Christ, or there; believe it not.
- 24 For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if it were possible, they shall deceive THE VERY ELECT.
- 25 Behold, I have told you before.

Matthew 24:22-25 The BIBLE

#### NOTE: Terminology: MORE THAN ONE NAME

PRETRIBULATIONAL RAPTURISTS TRY TO CLAIM MORE THAN ONE RETURN OF CHRIST, BY USING DIFFERENT NAMES FOR CHRIST'S ONE RETURN!

Each and every term that is used in Scripture to refer to Jesus' return, is used, somewhere in Scripture, to refer to the Day of Judgment of Ungodly Men! **To claim**, in the light of II Thessalonians 2:2, that "...the day of Christ..." is different from some other return(s) of Christ that these people would like us to believe in, as supposedly referred to by other terms (such as, "Day of the Lord," "Day of Jesus Christ," "Day of God," "Last Day," etc..) is to approach ridiculousness, as a self-serving 'reinterpretation' of the truth and of the obvious, and seriously compromises their credibility as sincere teachers of the Word! Scripture Is not so semantically exclusive when it comes to titles, as to necessarily limit Itself to one title per event or person!

ESCAPE OR ENDURANCE?

2 That ye be not soon shaken in mind, or be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter as from us, as that THE DAY OF CHRIST IS AT HAND.

3 LET NO MAN DECEIVE YOU BY ANY MEANS: for that day shall not come, except there come a falling away, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition;

4 Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped;

so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God.

5 Remember ye not, that, when I was yet with you, I told you these things?

II Thessalonians 2:1-5 The BIBLE

The Scriptures do, indeed, speak in many places of the **suddenness**, or **nearness** of Christ's return but they do NOT speak of it as **imminent**; the **Imminency** doctrine is another construct, and perversion, of Scripture by the Pretribulational Rapturists of Margaret MacDonald teaching. Scripture's warning of a **soon**, and a **sudden** Return of Christ does not translate into a **now**, **or any moment now** Return or, Pretribulational "Rapture!"

#### A SOON Return Of Christ

Scripture does indeed speak of a **soon** or a **sudden** return of Christ; Jesus and His writers of Divine Scripture speak of it throughout the New Testament:

28 Now learn a parable of the fig tree; When her branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is near:

29 So ye in like manner, when ye shall see these things come to pass, know that it is nigh, even at the doors.

30 Verily I say unto you, that this generation shall not pass, till all these things be done.

Mark 13:28-30 The BIBLE

14 Of these things put them in remembrance, charging them before the Lord that they strive not about words to no profit, but to the subverting of the hearers.

# II Timothy 2:14 The BIBLE

For example, Christ Himself didn't bind Himself to only one title; He called Himself, "Son of man, Son of God, Christ, the Stone, your Master, the Shepherd, the Only Begotten Son, that Bread of Life, the Light of the World, the Door of the sheep, etc. (Using *their* logic, a difference between incarnated, Divine, plural Sons of God, each in the form of Jesus, might in fact be able to be made by claiming that each of these preceding titles refers to a different Jesus; but only if one 'compromises' not only logic and their credibility but also his own faith, salvation, and doctrine - at the very least!) So claiming a different return of Christ for each name in Scripture used for **Judgement Day** is **extremely** dishonest!

**Each and every term** that is used in Scripture to refer to Jesus' return, is used, somewhere in Scripture, to refer to the Day of Judgment of Ungodly Men!

See, also:

Terminology: "RAPTURE"

**Terminology: SEMANTIC ACROBATICS** 

Terminology: "ADVENT"
Terminology: "COMING"

- 40 Be ye therefore ready also: for the Son of man COMETH at an hour when ye think not.
- 41 Then Peter said unto Him, Lord, speakest Thou this parable unto us, or even to all?
- 42 And the Lord said, Who then is that faithful and wise steward, whom his lord shall make ruler over his household, to give them their portion of meat in due season?

#### Luke 12:40-42 The BIBLE

5 Let your moderation be known unto all men. The Lord Is at hand.

# Philippians 4:5 The BIBLE

- 8 Be ye also patient; stablish your hearts: for the coming of the Lord draweth nigh.
- 9 Grudge not one against another, brethren, lest ye be condemned: behold, the Judge standeth before the door.

# James 5:8,9 The BIBLE

7 But the end of all things is at hand: be ye therefore sober, and watch unto prayer.

# I Peter 4:7 The BIBLE

11 Behold, I COME quickly: hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crown.

#### Revelation 3:11 The BIBLE

10 And he saith unto me, Seal not the sayings of the prophecy of this Book: for the time is at hand.

#### **Revelation 22:10 The BIBLE**

And Scripture warns us that there will be those in the Last Days, who will mock and doubt the idea of Christ's soon return:

- 3 Knowing this first, that there shall come in the last days scoffers, walking after their own lusts,
- 4 And saying, Where is the promise of His coming? for since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation.

#### II Peter 3:3-4 The BIBLE

But while our Lord warns and encourages us to be ready always for His Second Coming, He nonetheless also gives us various descriptions of many different things that must occur first! Matthew 24, II Thessalonians 2, and the Book of Revelation, for example, list such events.

#### THE KEY:

#### The KEY to knowing when Christ's return is near: ALL THE SIGNS

Confessing THAT CHRIST'S RETURN IS IMMINENT, if NOT preceded by ALL THE SIGNS, IS THE EVIDENCE THAT THAT SPIRIT IS NOT OF THE LORD.

- 1 Now we beseech you, brethren, by the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and by our gathering together unto Him,
- 2 That ye be not soon shaken in mind, or be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter as from us, as that the day of Christ is at hand.

- 3 **Let no man deceive you by any means**: for that day shall not come, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition; 4 Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God. 5 **Remember ye not, that, when I was yet with you, I told you these things?**
- 5 Remember ye not, that, when I was yet with you, I told you these things? II Thessalonians 2:1-5 The BIBLE

Accept no claim that Jesus' Return is imminent if ALL those signs haven't yet occurred! Jesus said in Matthew 24:34 that all the signs would be fulfilled within that single future generation:

- 33 So likewise ye, when ye shall see all these things, know that it is near, even at the doors.
- 34 Verily I say unto you, This generation (*generation of which Jesus Is speaking*) shall not pass, till **all** these things be fulfilled.
- 35 Heaven and earth shall pass away, but **My Words shall not pass away**.

#### Matthew 24:33-35 The BIBLE

Thus, there is a KEY to the future, an answer that tells us when Christ **will not** return, and when He **will** return! The KEY? Jesus gives us SIGNS to watch for! Margaret's doctrine of an, "INVISIBLE-APPEARANCE-OF-CHRIST-IN-THE-AIR-TO-TAKE-AWAY-THE-BELIVERS-BEFORE-THE-SCAREY-TROUBLES-OF-THE-GREAT-TRIBULATION," can be believed only when we disobediently ignore some or all of these SIGNS given us by Jesus and the rest of Scripture! But if we obey Christ Jesus by watching for the SIGNS of His return **He tells us that we cannot** be deceived into either prematurely believing that He Is about to appear, or deceived into thinking that He isn't about to return when He Is!

Our Lord assures us that we will NOT be taken unawares by an unexpected return, because He has **told us** what to watch for! And because He has told us what to watch for, we **can** watch, and, as He says, we know that, while the **unbelievers definitely will** be taken unawares, **we will not!** 

- 1 But of the times and the seasons, brethren, ye have no need that I write unto you.
- 2 For yourselves know perfectly that the day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night.
- 3 For when they shall say, Peace and safety; then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with child; and they shall not escape.
- 4 But YE, brethren, are not in darkness, that that day should overtake YOU as a thief. 5 Ye are all the children of light, and the children of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darkness.
- 6 Therefore let us not sleep, as do others; but let us watch and be sober.
- 7 For they that sleep sleep in the night; and they that be drunken are drunken in the night. 8 But let us, who are of the day, be sober, putting on the breastplate of faith and love; and for an helmet, the hope of salvation.
- 9 For God hath not appointed us to wrath, but to obtain salvation by our Lord Jesus Christ,
- 10 Who died for us, that, whether we wake or sleep, we should live together with him.
- 11 Wherefore comfort yourselves together, and edify one another, even as also ye do.

#### I Thessalonians 5:1-11 The BIBLE

The Apostle Paul, himself, was expecting to go home soon, but not in some, "RAPTURE," because he was watching for his death, not for a premature, "RAPTURE." He could be sure of this because he knew that the SIGNS of Christ's coming had not yet occurred:

- 1 This know also, that in the last days perilous times shall come.
- 2 For men shall be lovers of their own selves, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy,
- 3 Without natural affection, trucebreakers, false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good,
- 4 Traitors, heady, highminded, lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God;

...

- 12 Yea, and all that will live Godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer persecution.
- 13 But evil men and seducers shall wax worse and worse, deceiving, and being deceived.
- 14 But continue thou in the things which thou hast learned and hast been assured of, knowing of whom thou hast learned them;

# II Timothy 3:1-14 The BIBLE

These were things that, speaking by the Divine inspiration of the Holy Ghost, Paul said would happen, "in the Last Days," before Christ's return. If there were to be some, "RAPTURE," when would the sinful time occur, before or after the, "RAPTURE?" If before the, "RAPTURE," the, "RAPTURE," couldn't be imminent, and possibly happening at any moment, because Paul was telling Timothy, in verse 14, that these things would be happening, not already, but in the future. And He tells Timothy to beware of and resist such sinful things when they developed, and to continue in the things he'd been taught and believes, despite this sinfulness!

Paul of course didn't know when Christ's return would occur, but the Holy Ghost did, and it was by the Holy Ghost that Paul was writing. And Paul was writing eternal doctrine, not mere personal speculation, deriving from human ignorance!

If, on the other hand, the sinful time is to suddenly occur after a, "RAPTURE," during a mere seven-year Great Tribulation, that would defy verse 13, which tells us that it shall be a gradual occurrence. And, if this sinfulness were happening after a, "RAPTURE," why would the Church of God be told at all, here in the New Testament, to beware of that time, and to do differently from that sinful time, as they'd be in heaven by that time! And as the Rapturists claim that, "the Church Age," would be over after their, "RAPTURE," the New Testament would have no further relevance to anyone left on earth, as the New Testament was written for the Church of God. So these Words of Paul would certainly be inapplicable to anyone at all after a, "RAPTURE!"

Paul knew that Christ's return wasn't imminent because he knew **The Key:** Paul was **watching for the signs!** Indeed, in a number of places Paul expresses uncertainty regarding his future actions: "... I will come to you shortly, **if the Lord will** ...<sup>186</sup>;" " ... I trust to tarry a while with you, **if the Lord permit**, " as also required by our Lord in the writings of James, His brother,

10

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>186</sup> I Corinthians 4:19 **The BIBLE** 

15 For that ye ought to say, **If the Lord will**, we shall live, and do this, or that. **James 4:15 The BIBLE** 

... but Paul never says anything like, "... if/unless the RAPTURE doesn't happen first ...," as surely he might, if such a momentous thing were being anticipated imminently! In fact, Paul tells the Corinthians that he is **confident, knowing** that he will continue on earth, so that he will be able to continue his ministry to them, as **he is confident that they, too, will continue on earth!** There is no uncertainty as the **Key**, the **signs** are not there!

- 23 For I am in a strait betwixt two, having a desire to depart, and to be with Christ; which is far better:
- 24 Nevertheless to abide in the flesh is more needful for you.
- 25 And having this confidence, I know that I shall abide and continue with you all for your furtherance and joy of faith;

Philippians 1:23-25 The BIBLE

The SIGNS before Christ's Second Coming hadn't occurred, so Paul could be CONFIDENT that he will be continuing to, "abide"/live, and is CONFIDENT that he will be continuing to minister to the Corinthians; he is CONFIDENT that he wouldn't be leaving this earth yet. Because he doesn't have that Key, those signs, He doesn't qualify his surety (as he does in I Corinthians<sup>186, 187</sup> and Hebrews<sup>188</sup>): he doesn't say anything like, "unless, of course, the Lord should take us first!"

These are no mere musings of a man; these are the Divinely-inspired Word of God Himself, given to the people of God, for doctrine for all the Church of God both then, and in the future! So Paul makes no mistakes here; there is nothing missing; he is not speaking out of mere speculation, opinion, nor from man's ignorance. While Paul's continued *presence* on earth isn't necessarily Christian doctrine as such, his words, because they are written in the Word of God, don't defy the Words of God, but automatically maintain the Divine and eternal doctrine of God's Church in a **Continuity and Immutability Of Basic DocTRINE**! And they are given us to further illustrate the message of God for us.

- 19 We have also a more sure Word of prophecy; whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto a light that shineth in a dark place, until the day dawn, and the day star arise in your hearts:
- 20 Knowing this first, that no prophecy of the Scripture is of any private interpretation.
- 21 For the prophecy came not in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake as they were moved by the Holy Ghost.
- 13 Nevertheless we, according to His promise, look for new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>187</sup> I Corinthians 16:7 **The BIBLE** 

<sup>188</sup> Hebrews 6:3 The BIBLE

- 14 Wherefore, beloved, seeing that ye look for such things, be diligent that ye may be found of Him in peace, without spot, and blameless.
- 15 And account that the longsuffering of our Lord is salvation; even as our beloved brother Paul also according to the wisdom given unto him hath written unto you;
- 16 As also in all his Epistles,<sup>189</sup> speaking in them of these things; in which are some things hard to be understood, which they that are unlearned and unstable wrest, as they do also the other Scriptures, unto their own destruction.

# II Peter 1:19-21; 3:13-16 The BIBLE

And, even when Paul is expecting, near the end of his ministry, to soon go home to be with the Lord, Paul is still not watching for some, "RAPTURE," but for his death! He contrasts his own soon departure for heaven with a different day, that day on which all who are watching for Christ's return will be given their reward. He shows that those two will be separate days, occurring at separate times, between which there will be a time of falling away, and during which Timothy is to preach, reprove, rebuke, and exhort. And he is confident that that day of reward will be further into the future. He neither speaks of, nor even hints of any imminent departure date for all, soon, nor between those two events:

- 1 I charge thee therefore before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, Who shall judge the quick and the dead at His appearing and His kingdom;
- 2 Preach the Word; be instant in season, out of season; reprove, rebuke, exhort with all longsuffering and doctrine.
- 3 For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine; but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears;
- 4 And they shall turn away their ears from the truth, and shall be turned unto fables.
- 5 But watch thou in all things, endure afflictions, do the work of an evangelist, make full proof of thy ministry.
- 6 For I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my departure is at hand.
- 7 I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith:
- 8 Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous judge, shall give me at that day: and not to me only, but unto all them also that love His appearing.

# II Timothy 4:1-8 The BIBLE

In fact, never once, in all the Bible, does **any** writer of Scripture say that he is, "watching to be taken up at any moment," nor does any encourage anyone else to watch for a premature, "RAPTURE," by that or any other term or name! And never does anyone speak of more than one more COMING of Christ. Rather, we are consistently told to watch for certain signs of Christ's soon, Second COMING:

(But Rapturists ignore this!)

-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>189</sup> Indeed, it is thought by many that the Corinthian Epistles indicate that Paul wrote even a third, additional epistle to the Corinthians, but that, because it wasn't Divinely inspired, and therefore not intended by the Holy Spirit for all the Church of God, it wasn't included in the canon of our New Testament: https://www.gotquestions.org/how-many-letters-Corinthians.html

#### THE KEY:

#### The Signs that will precede the return of Christ

#### Jesus Was Asked:

3 And as He sat upon the Mount of Olives, the disciples came unto Him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall these things be? and what shall be the sign of Thy coming, and of the end of the world?

#### Matthew 24:3 The BIBLE

#### Jesus Answered:

- 32 Now learn a parable of the fig tree; When his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is nigh:
- 33 So likewise ye, when ye shall see all these things, know that it is near, even at the doors.
- 34 Verily I say unto you, This generation (*generation of which Jesus Is speaking*) shall not pass, till **ALL** these things be fulfilled.
- 35 Heaven and earth shall pass away, but **My Words shall not pass away**.

#### Matthew 24:32-35 The BIBLE

- Many shall come in My Name, saying, I am Christ; and the time draweth near: LUKE 21:8
- Many shall come in My Name, saying, I am Christ; and shall deceive many: MATTHEW 24:5
- And Ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars: MATTHEW 24:6; REVELATION 6:2, 8
- Murderous Riots: REVELATION 6:4
- Death by nature's animals: REVELATION 6:8
- 12 There come a great falling away. Because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold. 13 But he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved:

# MATTHEW 24:12-13, II THESSALONIANS 2:3

- And ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars: MATTHEW 24:6
- Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: MATTHEW 24:7
- Famines: MATTHEW 24:7; REVELATION 6:5-8
- Pestilences: MATTHEW 24:7
- Earthquakes in divers places: MATTHEW 24:7
- They deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all nations for My Name's sake: **MATTHEW 24:9**
- Many shall be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another:

#### **MATTHEW 24:10**

- Many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceive many: **MATTHEW 24:11**
- This Gospel of the Kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come: **MATTHEW 24:14**

- That man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition; who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God: **II THESSALONIANS 2:3-4**
- When Ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place, (whoso readeth, let him understand): **MATTHEW 24:15**
- And the dragon gave him his power, and his seat, and great authority.
- 3 And I saw one of his heads as it were wounded to death; and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondered after the beast.
- 4 And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast: and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like unto the beast? who is able to make war with him?
- 5 And there was given unto him a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies; and power was given unto him to continue forty and two months.
- 6 And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme His Name, and His tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven.
- 7 And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations.
- 8 And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world.
- 9 If any man have an ear, let him hear.
- 10 He that leadeth into captivity shall go into captivity: he that killeth with the sword must be killed with the sword. Here is the patience and the faith of the saints: **REVELATION 13:2-10**
- And I beheld another beast coming up out of the earth; and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spake as a dragon.
- 12 And he exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth and them which dwell therein to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed.
- 13 And he doeth great wonders, so that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men,
- 14 And deceiveth them that dwell on the earth by the means of those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast; saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast, which had the wound by a sword, and did live.
- 15 And he had power to give life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed. 16 And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads:
- 17 And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name.
- 18 Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man; and his number is Six hundred threescore and six: **REVELATION 13:11-18**
- There fell a noisome and grievous sore upon the men which had the mark of the beast, and upon them which worshipped his image: **REVELATION 16:2**
- And the sixth angel poured out his vial upon the great river Euphrates; and the water thereof was dried up, that the way of the kings of the east might be prepared.
- 13 And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs come out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet.
- 14 For they are the spirits of devils, working miracles, which go forth unto the kings of the earth and of the whole world, to gather them to the battle of that great day of God Almighty.

15 Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest he walk naked, and they see his shame.

16 And he gathered them together into a place called in the Hebrew tongue Armageddon: **REVELATION 16:12-16** 

- Then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be. And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but for the elect's sake those days shall be shortened: **MATTHEW 24:21-22**
- There shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if it were possible, they shall deceive the very elect: **MATTHEW 24:24**
- There shall come in the last days scoffers, walking after their own lusts,
- 4 And saying, Where is the promise of His coming? for since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation: **II PETER 3:3-4**
- Hail and fire mingled with blood: REVELATION 8:7
- The third part of trees was burnt up, and all green grass was burnt up. REVELATION 8:7
- The third part of the sea became blood;
- 9 And the third part of the creatures which were in the sea, and had life, died; and the third part of the ships were destroyed: **REVELATION 8:8-9**
- The third part of the waters became wormwood; and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter: **REVELATION 8:11**
- The third part of the sun was smitten, and the third part of the moon, and the third part of the stars; so as the third part of them was darkened, and the day shone not for a third part of it, and the night likewise: **REVELATION 8:12**
- 10 And the fifth angel poured out his vial upon the seat of the beast; and his kingdom was full of darkness; and they gnawed their tongues for pain,
- 11 And blasphemed the God of heaven because of their pains and their sores, and repented not of their deeds: **REVELATION 16:10-11**
- Locusts upon the earth: and unto them was given power, as the scorpions of the earth have power. 4 And it was commanded them that they should not hurt the grass of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree; but only those men which have not the of God in their foreheads. 5 And to them it was given that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented five months: and their torment was as the torment of a scorpion, when he striketh a man. 6 And in those days shall men seek death, and shall not find it; and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them: **REVELATION 9:3-6**
- I will give power unto My two witnesses, and they shall prophesy a thousand two hundred and threescore days, clothed in sackcloth.
- 4 These are the two olive trees, and the two candlesticks standing before the God of the earth.
- 5 And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and devoureth their enemies: and if any man will hurt them, he must in this manner be killed.
- 6 These have power to shut heaven, that it rain not in the days of their prophecy: and have power over waters to turn them to blood, and to smite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will.
  7 And when they shall have finished their testimony, the beast that ascendeth out of the bottomless pit shall make war against them, and shall overcome them, and kill them.

- 8 And their dead bodies shall lie in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified.
- 9 And they of the people and kindreds and tongues and nations shall see their dead bodies three days and an half, and shall not suffer their dead bodies to be put in graves.
- 10 And they that dwell upon the earth shall rejoice over them, and make merry, and shall send gifts one to another; because these two prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth.
- 11 And after three days and an half the Spirit of life from God entered into them, and they stood upon their feet; and great fear fell upon them which saw them.
- 12 And they heard a great voice from heaven saying unto them, Come up hither. And they ascended up to heaven in a cloud; and their enemies beheld them.
- 13 And the same hour was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the city fell, and in the earthquake were slain of men seven thousand: and the remnant were affrighted, and gave glory to the God of heaven: **REVELATION 11:3-13**

#### All Shall See His Return!

The Pretribulational Rapturists attempt to escape this concept of Christ's telling us of things that must happen first, by claiming that these passages talk about things that will occur after Margaret's, "Rapture!" But if that were the case, if these things were to take place only after we were taken from the earth in some "Pretribulational Rapture," why would Jesus be telling us to watch for them, as, according to the Pretribulational Rapturists themselves, we'd already be in heaven when these take place (because of their, "Rapture!"); Jesus was specifically asked what we should watch for! If the Pretribulational Rapturists were correct Jesus would be telling us to watch for a Pretribulational Rapture, not for something that happens after we're "Raptured!" Jesus wasn't speaking merely of some future Theological event; He said that He was telling us of what we should watch for, for our safety, and to be ready for God, Himself! Jesus never, ever foretells a, "Secret," Catching Away, or a need to be ready for one! Rather, He warns us against any thought of a Secret Return. The event that Jesus does talk about throughout Matthew 24, in reply to the question from His disciples, is, "the end;" that's the Word He uses in verses 6, 13, 14. In verses 21, 22, Jesus says that those days will have to be shortened, or mankind will be wiped out.

- 21 For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be.
- 22 And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but for the elect's sake those days shall be shortened.

#### Matthew 24:21-22 The BIBLE

He says, in verses 26, 27, that He will return like lightning shining from East to West, **in the sight of everyone**.

26 Wherefore if they shall say unto you, Behold, He Is in the desert; go not forth: behold, He Is in the secret chambers; believe it not.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>190</sup> Matthew 24:26 **The BIBLE** 

27 For as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

#### Matthew 24:26-27 The BIBLE

In verses 29-30 He speaks of His coming in the clouds, accompanied by great signs in heaven and earth, and with the entire the world seeing Him,

- 29 Immediately after the tribulation of those days shall the sun be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken:
- 30 And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory.
- 31 And He shall send His angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together His elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.

#### Matthew 24:29-31 The BIBLE

... and at that time <u>separating the saved and the unsaved</u>. Jesus never once speaks of Secretly/Invisibly taking His people out of it all! Jesus never, ever, speaks of some Secret, "Rapture;" when asked what will happen before His return. When asked what will happen before His return He speaks only of the events before and during the Great Tribulation, and the signs before and during the Day of His Second Coming in judgment, and tells His people to be ready for them!

The New Testament is talking to **all** New Testament Christians; **these** are things for **every** Christian to watch for, for **us** to watch for! We're **not** told to watch for some premature escape, "RAPTURE!"

- 25 And there shall be signs in the sun, and in the moon, and in the stars; and upon the earth distress of nations, with perplexity; the sea and the waves roaring;
- 26 Men's hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth: for the powers of heaven shall be shaken.
- 27 And then shall they see the Son of man coming in a cloud with power and great glory.
- 28 And when these things begin to come to pass, then look up, and lift up your heads; for your redemption draweth nigh.

# Luke 21:25-28 The BIBLE

- 40 Be ye therefore ready also: for the Son of man cometh at an hour when ye think not.
- 41 Then Peter said unto Him, Lord, speakest Thou this parable unto us, or even to all?
- 42 And the Lord said, Who then is that faithful and wise steward, whom his lord shall make ruler over his household, to give them their portion of meat in due season?

#### Luke 12:40-42 The BIBLE

Jesus tells His disciples that He Is referring, not merely to His Twelve Disciples, but to ALL people: to those who are faithful and wise stewards, and to those who are not, those who will be punished as unbelievers, at the same time!<sup>191</sup> But the Pretribulational Rapturists claim that after the Christians are

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>191</sup> Luke 12:46-48 **The BIBLE** 

taken up, years before, in MARGARET MACDONALD 'INVISIBLE, ONLY-IN-THE-AIR' 'RAPTURE' their, "CHURCH AGE," will purportedly be over; that there will not/cannot be any more **BORN AGAIN** Christians to be rewarded after that, **they say!** However, if that's the case, the New Testament will from then on be discarded and inapplicable to anyone anymore, (because our Heavenly Father says that the New Testament was written only for the New Testament's **BORN AGAIN** Christians, <sup>192</sup> and that the **Old** Testament is the one, "which decayeth and waxeth old is ready to vanish away." As it is superseded by the New Testament the Old Testament would not then supersede the New Testament!

- 6 But now hath He obtained a more excellent ministry, by how much also He Is the Mediator of a better covenant, which was established upon better promises.
- 7 For if that first covenant had been faultless, then should no place have been sought for the second.
- 8 For finding fault with them, He saith, Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, when I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel and with the house of Judah:
- 9 Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day when I took them by the hand to lead them out of the land of Egypt; because they continued not in My covenant, and I regarded them not, saith the Lord.
- 10 For this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, saith the Lord; I will put my laws into their mind, and write them in their hearts: and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to Me a people:
- 11 And they shall not teach every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for all shall know Me, from the least to the greatest.
- 12 For I will be merciful to their unrighteousness, and their sins and their iniquities will I remember no more.
- 13 In that He saith, A new covenant, He hath made the first old. Now that which decayeth and waxeth old is ready to vanish away.

#### **Hebrews 8:6-13 The BIBLE**

- 9 Receiving the end of your faith, even the salvation of your souls.
- 10 Of **which salvation** the prophets have enquired and searched diligently, who prophesied of the grace **that should come unto YOU**:
- 11 Searching what, or what manner of time the Spirit of Christ which was in them did signify, when it testified beforehand the sufferings of Christ, and the glory that should follow.
- 12 Unto whom it was revealed, that **NOT UNTO THEMSELVES, BUT UNTO US they did minister the things**, which are now reported unto you by them that have preached the gospel unto you with the Holy Ghost sent down from heaven; which things the angels desire to look into.

#### I Peter 1:9-12 The BIBLE

Yet the PRETRIBULATIONAL RAPTURISTS claim that, after their, "RAPTURE," there will be no more <u>BORN</u> <u>AGAIN</u> Christians, and therefore no more Church)! So why, then, would the New Testament Scripture be describing what will happen to Christians after MARGARET MACDONALD'S, 'INVISIBLE, PRETRIBULATIONAL 'RAP-

-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>192</sup> Jeremiah 31:31-34, Hebrews 8:6-13, Luke 16:16, I Peter 1:10-12 **The BIBLE** 

TURE,' when, according to the PRETRIBULATIONAL RAPTURISTS, that same New Testament, and <u>BORN AGAIN</u> salvation will be inappropriate and inapplicable to anyone living at that time (if the Church has been taken up to heaven already, years before)? Rather, as Jesus answered Peter in verse 41, et al., what Jesus said was and is for <u>everyone</u>: the people in Jesus's day, in our day, and in the time of the Great Tribulation, the events of which Jesus tells us must occur before He returns! So Scripture's multitudinous warnings that Christ's return will be <u>sudden</u>, and Its exhortations to us to be always ready for it, do <u>not</u> speak of an <u>imminent</u> return (as Jesus spoke these things more than 2,000 years ago). Rather, Scripture's warnings are of a <u>sure</u>, <u>guaranteed</u>, <u>sudden</u> return, (at a definite time, when it is not expected!) That's why even **Old** Testament prophets, were able to warn of the, "soon," occurrence of, "the Day of the Lord," the Day of Judgment of unGodly men, despite the fact that they prophesied hundreds of years <u>earlier even than similar prophecies by Jesus!</u>

# The Day of the Lord

- Isaiah 13:6-22 The Day of the Lord is "at hand;" @ 712 BC
- Ezekiel 30:3 "The day of the LORD is near, a cloudy day;" @ 572 BC
- Joel 1:15 The Day of the Lord is "at hand"; Joel 2-3 "nigh at hand;" @ 800 BC
- Obadiah 1:15 The Day of the Lord is "near upon all the heathen;" @ 587 BC
- Zephaniah 1:7-8 The Day of the Lord is "at hand;" Zephaniah 1:14 "The great day of the LORD is near, it is near, and hasteth greatly;" @ 630 BC
- 1 Behold, I will send My messenger, and he shall prepare the way before Me: and the Lord, Whom ye seek, shall **suddenly** come to His temple, even the Messenger of the covenant, Whom ye delight in: behold, He shall come, saith the LORD of hosts.

  2 But who may abide the day of His coming? and who shall stand when He appeareth? for He Is like a refiner's fire, and like fullers' soap:

6 **For I Am the LORD, I change not**; therefore ye sons of Jacob are not consumed. **Malachi 3:1-2, 6 The BIBLE** 

These Old Testament prophets did indeed speak of the **soon** occurrence of the Last Day Judgement. But the fact that our Lord instructed them to prophesy of His **second** Coming, as a **soon** occurrence, in the Old Testament, as early as 800 years before even His **first** appearance (Jesus' birth), evidences graphically that when the Lord prophesies a **soon** event, He Is not necessarily prophesying an **imminent** event! On the contrary - were our Lord to warn us that He was returning **imminently**, just before His return, His return wouldn't be unexpected, as He tells us it will be. Rather, our Heavenly Father lists many things that must happen before the return of His Son in power and judgement at the Last Day, and tells us to get right with God.

11 And that, knowing the time, that now it is high time to awake out of sleep: for now is our salvation nearer than when we believed.

\_

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>193</sup> In passages such as: Matthew 24:27; Mark 13:3237; Luke 12:41-56 **The BIBLE** 

JESUS WASN'T A LIAR!

THE DAY OF THE LORD

12 The night is far spent, the day is at hand: let us therefore cast off the works of darkness, and let us put on the armour of light.

#### Romans 13:11-12 The BIBLE

He has also given us many different things to watch for **before** That Day occurs! Yet **imminency**, or the 'any-moment doctrine,' is by definition a primary doctrine of, and necessary to, the PRETRIBULATIONAL "RAPTURE" heresy! Yet despite this, the purveyors of this teaching hold that, and yes, as we are warned above, even write and preach that Christ can return at any time!

#### Jesus Wasn't A Liar!

While the Pretribulational Rapturists like to claim that their position is that Scripture must be understood and interpreted literally, they are however forced to, "spiritualize," allegorize, and un-literalize Jesus' Words, lest their doctrine make Him into a liar! Because,

If Jesus was preaching an IMMINENT Second Coming, He would have been a liar!

A liar, because He did NOT return to earth soon after He returned to heaven!

But He was **not** a liar; He did **not** preach an, **imminent** return! He did **not** preach an **imminent** "catching up," of the saints, and therefore the saints did **not** imminently get caught up to heaven! In the intervening 2000 years, they have **never yet** been caught up to heaven in a PRETRIBULATIONAL RAPTURE! Jesus Himself listed many things that would have to happen **before** His Second Coming, **before** anyone was caught up to heaven to be with their Lord (if they didn't die first). In fact, He and His writers of Scripture warned of the false teachers who would teach things such as that, and warned of some who in fact soon after went so far as to claim that He **had** returned! Under the Inspiration of the Holy Spirit the Apostle Paul wrote, very plainly:

- 1 Now we beseech you, brethren, by the **COMING** of our Lord Jesus Christ, and by our gathering together unto Him,
- 2 That ye be not soon shaken in mind, or be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter as from us, as that the Day of Christ MORE THAN ONE NAME is at hand.
- 3 Let no man deceive you by any means: for that day shall NOT come, except there come a falling away FIRST, and that man of sin be revealed, the Son of Perdition!
- 4 Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God.
- 5 Remember ye not, that, when I was yet with you, I told you these things?

II Thessalonians 2:1-5 The BIBLE

Consequently, it is amazing (or is it to be expected?) how rarely these teachers teach on these first few verses of this second chapter of II Thessalonians, which just happens to be dedicated to warning us **against** their doctrine! If they did teach it, how would they justify their preaching '**imminency**,' in the light of such a graphic warning and commandment to us to **not** be deceived by people who do preach Imminency? Do these people preach their doctrine in ignorance of this passage of Scripture or of its meaning or do they just brazenly ignore God's warning and commandment here?

# 2) JESUS and MATTHEW and JOHN Warn That Deceivers Will Teach A "SECRET" Rapture

There are many now who, as Jesus warns, would direct our eyes not at the heavens, despite the Scripture's directing them there, with Jesus saying, "For as the lightning cometh out of the East, and shineth even unto the West; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be." <sup>194</sup> Contrary to Scripture, they don't tell us to watch for the, "...sign of the Son of man in heaven...," <sup>195</sup> with, "...all the tribes of the earth mourn(ing)...," <sup>196</sup> but for something completely different: they claim a "Secret" Rapture — "Secret," is the very word they use! Yet Jesus Himself warned us: "...if they shall say unto you, Behold, He Is in the desert; go not forth: behold, He Is in the SECRET chambers; BELIEVE IT NOT! For as the lighting cometh out of the East, and shineth even unto the West; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be!" <sup>197</sup>

7 Behold, He cometh with clouds; and every eye shall see Him, and they also which pierced Him: and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of Him. even so, Amen.

#### **Revelation 1:7 The BIBLE**

Like the EVOLUTIONISTS, who simply add a few more zeros to their imagined timelines of millions/billions of years whenever they need to provide enough time for yet another of their fictitious developments of another animal species, so also those who set dates and times/seasons for Christ's return, or who want to believe that Christians will be taken to heaven **before** any real persecution develops, or who in fact wish to teach any other doctrine of theirs that doesn't quite fit into Scripture, often simply modify their doctrine, and fit one or more 'SECRET IN-THE-AIR INVISIBLE APPEARANCES/RETURNS,' into their Endtimes timelines when Christ fails to appear, or else in advance, when they realize that Scripture fails to agree with their doctrines, <u>and concoct new names for the new appearances/returns/etc.</u> And the **only** way to make this doctrinal gimmick work is to make their imagined additional returns of Christ both INVISIBLE AND SECRET. As a result,

# A "SECRET Rapture:" An Excuse For Why Jesus Didn't Take Us When Predicted

# - IN 1844, DESPITE THE MILLERITES' / ADVENTISTS' PREDICTIONS:

... resulting in the Millerites' October 1844 Great Disappointment, some of Miller's followers, Hiram Edson, O. R. L. Crosier and F. B. Hahn convinced Miller that Miller's assumption that the sanctuary that represented the earth was in error, and that,

"The sanctuary to be cleansed in Daniel 8:14 was not the earth or the church, but the sanctuary in heaven." Therefore, the October 22 date marked not the Second Coming of Christ, but rather a heavenly event. Out of this third group arose the Seventh-day Adventist Church (sic), 198 and this interpretation of the Great Disappointment forms the basis for the Seventh-

ibia.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>194</sup> Matthew 24:27 **The BIBLE** 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>195</sup> Matthew 24:30 **The BIBLE** 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>196</sup> Ibid.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>197</sup> Matthew 24:26 – 27 **The BIBLE** 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>198</sup> Seventh Day Adventism is not a church, but a cult

day Adventist doctrine of the pre-Advent Divine Investigative Judgement. Their interpretations were published in early 1845 in the Day Dawn." 199

They claimed that Jesus (Who the Adventists claim had originally been the Archangel Michael!) had in fact remained in heaven to first conduct a preliminary, "cleansing the tabernacle in heaven (invisibly)." This doctrine was popularized by the Millerites' Joseph Turner. Further,

Some theorized that the world had entered the seventh millennium—the "Great Sabbath", and that therefore, the saved should not work. ... Millerite O. J. D. Pickands used Revelation 14:14–16 to teach that Christ was now sitting on a white cloud and must be prayed down.<sup>200</sup>

#### - In 1914, DESPITE THE DEATH OF THE FALSE PROPHET OF THE BAHÁ'Í CULT:

... the new Bahá'í false religion preaches that Miller's interpretation of signs and dates of the coming of Jesus were, for the most part, correct. 201 They believe that the fulfillment of Biblical prophecies of the coming of Christ came through a forerunner of their own religion, "the Báb," who declared that he was the, "Promised One," on May 23, 1844, and began openly teaching in Persia in October 1844<sup>202</sup> <sup>203</sup> <sup>204</sup> Several Bahá'í books and pamphlets make mention of the Millerites, the prophecies used by Miller, and the Great Disappointment.

... They too now, like the 7th Day Adventist cult, claim that 1844 was actually just the beginning of an invisible, 'cleansing of the sanctuary' which was interpreted by 'Abdu'l-Bahá to be the 'dawn' of a new 'Revelation. 205 206

#### - In 1914, DESPITE THE "JEHOVAH'S WITNESS"/WATCHTOWER FAILED PREDICTIONS:

... they reworked their doctrine to then claim that their 'Archangel Michael/Jesus' did in fact return, but invisibly, and actually to a secret, floating area just above the earth, to set up an unseen kingdom there.

#### - In 1994, DESPITE HAROLD CAMPING'S FAILED PREDICTIONS:

... Camping reworked his doctrine to claim that that day was in fact significant, but that he'd just misunderstood its meaning. Rather, he said, that day was actually just the beginning of God's coming, not in the form of Jesus in His Second Coming, but invisibly, in the form of His Holy Spirit, initiating a time of a great reaping of souls, before Jesus' following that up, in His Second Coming.

#### - In 2011, May 11, DESPITE HAROLD CAMPING'S FAILED PREDICTIONS:

<sup>199</sup> https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Great\_Disappointment

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>200</sup> https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Great Disappointment#October 22, 1844

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>201</sup> Momen, Moojan (1992). "Fundamentalism and Liberalism: towards an understanding of the dichotomy". Bahá'í Studies Review. 2 (1).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>202</sup> Cameron, G.; Momen, W. (1996). A Basic Bahá'í Chronology. Oxford, UK: George Ronald. pp. 15-20, 125. ISBN 0-85398-404-2.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>203</sup> Cameron, G.; Momen, W. (1996). A Basic Bahá'í Chronology. Oxford, UK: George Ronald. pp. 15-20, 125. ISBN 0-85398-404-2.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>204</sup> Shoghi Effendi Rabbani. God Passes By. p. 9.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>205</sup> Ibid.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>206</sup> https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Great Disappointment

... he suffered a stroke some three weeks later, and began stating that there would be no RAPTURE-for-only-the-Christians, after all, and that everything would happen for Saved and Unsaved, alike, on October 21, 2011, at which time the earth would be destroyed.

#### - In 2011, October 21, DESPITE HAROLD CAMPING'S FAILED PREDICTIONS AND APOLOGY:

... Chris McCann reworked Camping's doctrine to claim that we now live in the RAPTURISTS' **invisible** post-"Church Age" (although RAPTURISTS who don't believe that their RAPTURE has already happened believe that their purported post-"Church Age" has not yet begun). Much like the 7th Day Adventists' purported invisible, "Investigative Judgment," supposedly happening in heaven right now, which they invented to provide an excuse for why their own, October 22, 1844, "ADVENT" (RAPTURE) event didn't occur, Chris McCann claims the same kind<sup>207</sup> of tribunal, which he says began **invisibly**, in heaven, on Camping's May 21, 2011 date, instead.

#### McCann:

By God's goodness and grace, He has revealed to us that the church age ended (May 21, 2011). Judgment began on the churches in the year 1988. God's Spirit came out of the midst of the New Testament congregations at that time, and immediately the light of the gospel was put out within all churches of the world.

• • •

But the Bible is also teaching that May 21, 2011, began a period of time known as Judgment Day in a spiritual way. <sup>208</sup>

McCann claims the same, **invisible**, "<u>Shut-Door</u>," doctrine of Miller, the doctrine that salvation is now impossible for any new convert:

#### McCann:

"The Bible has taught us that the Lord brought Judgment Day to pass on the day that He told the world He would, May 21, 2011. The Bible has revealed that on that day a spiritual judgment began. An horrible judgment in which God shut the door to heaven. A day in which God ceased to actively save people in this world any longer. Some, after hearing these things deride this information as a, 'no salvation gospel.' " 209

Despite Camping's admission and apology, McCann has continued the tradition of ignoring Jesus, and setting dates!

#### Carl Laferton comments:

"On the basis that the May 2011 date only started a period of judgment, which would end after 1600 days—that is, on 7th October 2015—McCann announced that, 'There's a strong likelihood that this [Christ returning on 7th October] will happen, but ... there's an unlikely possibility that it will not' (note wriggle room in second half of sentence).

# **Ecclesiastes 1:9-10 The BIBLE**

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>207</sup> 9 The thing that hath been, it is that which shall be; and that which is done is that which shall be done: and there is no new thing under the sun.

<sup>10</sup> Is there any thing whereof it may be said, See, this is new? it hath been already of old time, which was before us.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>208</sup> https://www.ebiblefellowship.org/tracts-spiritualjudgmentday

 $<sup>^{209}\</sup> https://purim2012 is the end of the world. blog spot.com/2012/03/no-salvation-no-great-salvation-by. html$ 

Now we know—the unlikely possibility has come to pass." <sup>210</sup> (*emphasis added*) Christopher Hutton:

"Mccann (sic) predicted that the world would end on Oct. 7, 2015, through similar methods as Camping before him. The date also occurred during a rising blood moon and supermoon, 211 but Mccann teaches that looking outside the Bible for signs is contrary to the Bible's teachings. While Mccann's predictions were wrong then, he is undeterred. McCann told Religion Unplugged that the Judgment Day mentioned in Revelation is not a single day but an extended period TO CONCLUDE IN 2033." 212 (emphasis added).

# - In 2015, DESPITE THE BLOOD MOONS FIASCO (AND OTHER RECENT PREDICTIONS):

- ... when Jesus didn't return during various red/orange moons, the false prophets simply rewrote history and recalculated their predictions, claiming that they **hadn't actually** prophesied Jesus' return on those days, but had said that He **might** return, or that His return is **imminent** or **soon**. Then, when their revised predictions were no more successful than their first, they 'mysteriously' went silent, and ducked out of sight (but they can be expected to return). Their false prophets are the ones now **invisible**, and **secret**.
- PRETRIBULATIONAL RAPTURISTS, and other modern Millerite/Adventist groups, thus follow this creative idea, invented by Margaret, that Jesus will first return Invisibly, And Secretly Take Up Only Christians, to set up an Invisible And Secret Kingdom in Heaven at that time. How Margaret MacDonald's, 'Invisible, Pretribulational 'Rapture' Heresy differs from the disappointed Date Setter Millerites, Jehovah's Witness cult, and the likes of those following Camping and McCann, etc., is that the Pretribulational Rapturists merely teach their Secret, And Invisible Return proactively, BEFORE their Supposed Return of Jesus Invisibly And Secretly, RATHER THAN AFTER an unsuccessful prediction.

# - IN 2022, FEBRUARY 27, DESPITE THE FACT THAT ALL HIS PREDICTIONS ARE UNSUCCESSFUL

... Chris McCann finally concluded that there will **not** be a RAPTURE for just the children of God, after all! (but he continues setting dates for the end of the world).

All these doctrines are related (tragically, however, MARGARET'S FUTURISTIC DOCTRINE has managed to attach itself, not only to cults and false religions, but also to many modern, otherwise-legitimate **Evangelical** groups)!

It is significant to note a tendency among prominent Date Setters: those Date Setters whose predictions have been most widely-published, and who have been able to establish for themselves a cult following, have therefore, almost universally, been compelled to eventually **give up believing in MARGARET'S PRETRIBULATIONAL RAPTURE** altogether, when Jesus has refused to remove all Christians from the earth on the latest and most prominent date that the charlatans required of Him; one must eventually accept that kind of obvious reality! This has been true in William Miller, the SEVENTH-DAY ADVENTISTS, Charles Russell, Chris McCann, etc.: all these cultist Date Setters have given up their PRETRIBULATIONAL RAPTURIST

 $<sup>^{210}\,</sup>https://www.thegoodbook.com/blog/news/2015/10/08/what-chris-mccann-and-the-ebible-fellowship-got-ri/2015/10/08/what-got-ri/2015/10/08/what-got-ri/2015/10/08/what-got-ri/2015/10/08/what-got-ri/2015/10/08/what-got-ri/2015/10/08/what-got-ri/2015/10/08/what-got-ri/2015/10/08/what-got-ri/2015/10/08/what-got-ri/2015/10/08/what-got-ri/2015/10/08/what-got-ri/2015/10/08$ 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>211</sup> See, also: THE BLOOD MOONS HOAX, by this author <a href="http://Micaiah.com/Bloodmoons.htm">http://Micaiah.com/Bloodmoons.htm</a>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>212</sup> https://ministrywatch.com/the-legacy-of-harold-camping-who-falsely-predicted-the-worlds-end-lives-on/

teachings when their most recent predicted dates were proven wrong. So, unable to deny the obvious continued presence of Christians on earth, they all ultimately ended up teaching that the Christians will not in fact be taken out first, after all, but will be removed with everyone else, on the Last Day, the End of the world. However, in order to legitimize what they are doing, prevent a total loss of face and personal status in their respective group, and to prevent a complete rejection of their doctrine and a departure of acolytes, each cultist has been compelled to concoct and begin teaching their followers a modification to their Date Setting teaching, the very foundational doctrine of their cult. Each has resorted to claiming that, on their respective date, Jesus actually started a new (invisible) work in heaven (MARGARET'S DISAPPEARANCE DOCTRINE does, therefore, still help them, providing them a handy escape route out of embarassment, in this gimmick of hers, "A NEW, SECRET/INVISIBLE WORK OF GOD IN HEAVEN!") This, of course, brings us back to the quotations in our first footnote:

"A lie has no legs.

It requires other lies to support it. Tell one lie and you are forced to tell others to back it up."

- Source unknown

"Oh! what a tangled web we weave When first we practice to deceive!"

- Sir Walter Scott

Those without the large followings aren't thus compelled, and can go on predicting still more dates, at will. And do.

#### But JESUS said:

26 Wherefore if they shall say unto you, Behold, He Is in the desert; go not forth: behold, He Is in the **secret chambers**:<sup>213</sup> believe it not.

27 For as the lightning cometh out of the East, and shineth even unto the West; so shall also the coming of the Son of Man be.

Matthew 24:26-27 The BIBLE

(When one fails to study one's Bible, or outright rejects any Biblical doctrine,<sup>214</sup> there is literally no limit to the number, kinds, nor degree of fanciful and heretical notions to which they are susceptible. Many disillusioned Millerites/Adventists became Shakers, who declared that their 'Mother Ann Lee' was a Second [and Female] Incarnation of Christ! Other Millerites/Adventists were instrumental in founding the 'Jehovah's Witnesses' cult, which rejects being Born Again, teaches that Jesus was once Michael the Archangel, and shuns most orthodox doctrines of Scripture! Seventh Day Adventists de-

Matthew 13:13-15 The BIBLE

\_

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>213</sup> Such as the, "HEAVENLY SANCTUARY," of 7<sup>th</sup> Day Adventist teaching

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>214</sup> In this case, for instance, Jesus' statement that: **NO ONE KNOWS WHEN CHRIST WILL RETURN!** https://www.Micaiah.com/no-one-knows-when-page\_01.htm by this author

<sup>13</sup> Therefore speak I to them in parables: because they seeing see not; and hearing they hear not, neither do they understand.

<sup>14</sup> And in them is fulfilled the prophecy of Esaias, which saith, By hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand; and seeing ye shall see, and shall not perceive:

<sup>15</sup> For this people's heart is waxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have closed; lest at any time they should see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and should understand with their heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them.

mand Saturday worship and vegetarianism, believe in soul sleep, deny hell, and claim that Ellen G. White's teachings are comparable to Divine Scripture. Chris McCann claims that Jesus died twice, only one of those times to take away sin! Rather than fixate on the return of Christ, effeminately plotting to escape the scary future that Scripture describes, and rebelliously even setting dates for Christ's return in defiance of His teaching, had these Millerites/ADVENTISTS, and others like them, concentrated on actual, sincere, and thorough study of all of the Word of God, concentrated on Godliness, and emphasized their relationship with the God of their potential salvation, they would not have fallen away after seeing that their pet/only doctrine was incorrect.

- 3 According as His Divine power hath given unto us all things that pertain unto life and godliness, through the knowledge of Him That hath called us to glory and virtue:
- 4 Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises: that by these ye might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.
- 5 And beside this, giving all diligence, add to your faith virtue; and to virtue knowledge;
- 6 And to knowledge temperance; and to temperance patience; and to patience godliness;
- 7 And to godliness brotherly kindness; and to brotherly kindness charity.
- 8 For if these things be in you, and abound, they make you that ye shall neither be barren nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ.
- 9 But he that lacketh these things is blind, and cannot see afar off, and hath forgotten that he was purged from his old sins.
- 10 Wherefore the rather, brethren, give diligence to make your calling and election sure: for if ye do these things, ye shall never fall:

II Peter 1:3-10 The BIBLE)

Granted, most Evangelical teachers of MARGARET MACDONALD'S, 'INVISIBLE, PRETRIBULATIONAL 'RAPTURE' HERESY are ignorant of Scripture, sincere, and wishing only to glorify God in their teaching, but God warns of the Deceivers in the Last Days: "... if it were possible, they shall deceive the very elect." 215 The present writer would add, "This day is this Scripture fulfilled in your ears. 216

## 3) JESUS and LUKE and PETER Warn Deceivers Will Teach a CONTINUING earth and population

The return of Christ will begin with His first harvesting the unsaved. 217 And that Day will see the destruction of the earth and the heavens in firey heat. This day will be cut short; we will not be informed by others of His arrival and invited to go and see nor accompany Him; when Jesus returns this earth will be finished; all will know it. Immediately.

8 And He said, Take heed that ye be not deceived: for many shall come in My Name, saying, I am Christ; and the time draweth near: go ye not therefore after them.

33 **Heaven and earth shall pass away**: but My Words shall not pass away. Luke 21:8, 33 The BIBLE

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>215</sup> Matthew 24:40 **The BIBLE** 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>216</sup> Luke 4:21 **The BIBLE** 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>217</sup> Matthew 13:30, 40–43, Matthew 24:30-31, 36-41 **The BIBLE**, One\_taken\_One\_left

- 1 This second Epistle, beloved, I now write unto you; in both which I stir up your pure minds by way of remembrance:
- 2 That ye may be mindful of the Words which were spoken before by the holy prophets, and of the Commandment of us the Apostles of the Lord and Saviour:
- 3 Knowing this first, that there shall come in the last days scoffers, walking after their own lusts,
- 4 And saying, Where is the promise of His coming? for since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation.

5 For this they willingly are ignorant of ...

10 But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night; in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burned up.

- 11 Seeing then that all these things shall be dissolved, what manner of persons ought ye to be in all holy conversation and godliness,
- 12 Looking for and hasting unto the coming of the day of God, wherein **the heavens being on fire shall be dissolved, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat?**13 Nevertheless we, according to His promise, look for new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness.

II Peter 3:1-5, 10-13 The BIBLE

Neither JESUS, nor PAUL, nor LUKE, nor PETER instructs us in Scripture to watch for an IMMINENT AND SECRET EVENT IN WHICH THE EARTH CONTINUES! Not once! Rather, we are told to watch for certain things that will happen first, and then for a sudden return of Christ which everyone will see,<sup>218</sup> and during and after which the heaven, the earth, and all the works that are therein shall be burned up!

12 And I beheld when he had opened the sixth seal, and, lo, there was a great earth-quake; and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood; 13 And the stars of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig tree casteth her untimely figs, when she is shaken of a mighty wind.

14 And the heaven departed as a scroll when it is rolled together; and every mountain and island were moved out of their places.

**Revelation 6:12-14 The BIBLE** 

Jesus never preached a Pretribulational Rapture. And neither did any of His servants. It is simply a construct **made up by those who have decided to believe that they will not** be required by God to endure a time of great trouble!

\_

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>218</sup> Matthew 24:25-31 **The BIBLE** 

#### **DECEIVERS**

## a) Perhaps: Deceivers, sincere yet unlearned?

IT MUST BE recognized and stated that many, if not most of these teachers, in particular those whose lives show a real zeal for Christ and a love for His Body, the Church, are usually not guilty of malicious intent nor of desire to deceive their brothers and sisters in the Lord, but are in fact, as we are warned in Scripture, themselves deceived and ignorant of the truth. The Bible tells us that such will be the case in the last days. Some of these teachers, in fact, do not even realize the full scope of what they are teaching!

7 Desiring to be teachers of the Law; understanding neither what they say, nor whereof they affirm.

## I Timothy 1:7 The BIBLE

The majority of pastors, the teachers of Margaret MacDonald's 'Invisible, Only-In-The-Air' 'Rapture' HERESY, have had little more of a Christian education than just a few years in a Bible, ministerial, or discipleship school - if that! Whatever teaching they may have had on the subject of prophecy (or any other subject for that matter) was probably limited (even in a four-year degree-granting course) to literally just a few hours' instruction on the most cursory and brief aspects of the Denomination's present (and ever-evolving) theory on the subject. In such a case the denomination's viewpoint is generally the entire guideline for the course, if not the entirety of that school's brief instruction on the End Times. Differing theories usually are given only the briefest mention, and then only with disclaimers seeking to disparage and negate the others. An in-depth study of the various viewpoints on End Times Prophecy held by various groups, with explanations of why, and the doctrines' various strengths and weaknesses explained, is usually completely out of the question. The graduate is thus released into the public and the Denomination's churches with generally no more knowledge on Prophecy than the most basic outline of what that particular Denomination preaches. And if it's a nonDenominational, independent church, which often/usually simply relies on, some, "grow-your-own," program of bringing up and mentoring an apprentice from within their own congregation, the pastor has quite likely never even been to Bible College at all, much less to Seminary; rather, he's trained by yet another uneducated grow-your-own progeny who has simply followed the popular and evolving doctrines floating around him. Yet, for comfort's sake, those that sit in his congregation like to hope that he's an expert on the subject, and they trustingly defer to his opinions. So it's often a case, as Jesus described,

39 And He spake a parable unto them, Can the blind lead the blind? shall they not both fall into the ditch?

40 The disciple is not above his master: but every one that is perfect shall be as his master.

## Luke 6:39-40 The BIBLE

## b) Perhaps: Deceivers, learned yet insincere?

IT IS THE PRETRIBULATIONAL RAPTURIST **Theologians**, though, who add the fine details to MARGARET MAC-DONALD'S 'INVISIBLE, ONLY-IN-THE-AIR' 'RAPTURE' HERESY, and teach her theory in depth, who should bear the brunt of most of the blame for hiding MARGARET MACDONALD'S, 'INVISIBLE, PRETRIBULATIONAL 'RAPTURE' HERESY'S full implications - and for preventing them from becoming common knowledge! The details and implications of this doctrine are hidden from the 'lowly' pastors, and kept conveniently hidden within the two territories usually explored only by the specially initiated: the long, 'tedious' books of Theology and

the classrooms of the higher 'seminaries' (schools of advanced teaching, subsequent to undergraduate schools. Indeed, this author found the undergraduate Bible schools to be little more than glorified Sunday Schools, teaching little more than the basics of Christianity to teens [who have no longer been educated in Sunday School - which has largely disappeared], and their education is merely centered around the Denomination's own distinctives – to these, its future pastors! This author found that the Bible Colleges were training as future pastors, young people and other new Christians who were required to have been BORN AGAIN at least one year, but even that requirement was sometimes able to be sidestepped. While the Denominations, such as those of the old, tradition-steeped, "High Church," require their pastors to have earned at least one advanced Theological degree, if not two, after a basic four-year undergraduate degree [for which reason their educated pastors don't believe Margaret's heresy] they have nonetheless often lost the very experience of being BORN AGAIN!, the very root and foundation, itself, of Christianity as preached by Jesus. The [usually] Evangelical Denominations, and their pastors, on the other hand, still have and preach the essential experience of being BORN AGAIN, but are usually less educated, if at all, even priding themselves in it [this author grew up in Evangelical denominations, especially Pentecostal, feeling a little 'embarrassed,' and obligated to provide justification to others for his actually studying the Word of God while growing up]! One of course doesn't require any education at all in Theology to preach repentance and holiness, but 'doctrine certainly does benefit' from education by the educated, and actually studying the Word of God - knowing what one is talking about!) Consequently, the, "PRETRIBULATIONAL RAPTURE," doctrine of Margaret MacDonald tends to be an esoteric doctrine, the details and implications of which known only by the sincere<sup>219</sup> and specially-initiated in higher education, or the well-studied.

12 For when for the time ye ought to be teachers, ye have need that one teach you again which be the first principles of the oracles of God; and are become such as have need of milk, and not of strong meat.

- 13 For every one that useth milk is unskilful in the Word of righteousness: for he is a babe.
- 14 But strong meat belongeth to them that are of full age, even those who by reason of use have their senses exercised to discern both good and evil.
- 1 Therefore leaving the principles of the doctrine of Christ, let us go on unto perfection; not laying again the foundation of repentance from dead works, and of faith toward God, 2 Of the doctrine of baptisms, and of laying on of hands, and of resurrection of the dead, and of eternal judgment.

## **Hebrews 5:12 - 6:2 The BIBLE**

Consequently, few of our sincere ministers understand the origins, implications, and therefore the consequences of Margaret MacDonald's, 'Invisible, Pretribulational 'Rapture' Heretical viewpoint, if indeed they even believe that doctrine that they are teaching!<sup>219</sup>

When the Author was about to graduate from a certain mainline Evangelical Denomination's Bible College the Denomination sent a delegation from Head Office to inform the graduating class that Head Office understood that many in the class doubted or did not believe in the PRETRIBLATIONAL RAPTURE doctrine. The delegation said, however, that they were sent to inform us that we would be accepted into pastoral positions in

\_

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>219</sup> **NOTE: INSINCERITY AT THE TOP!** 

7 For the priest's lips should keep knowledge, and they should seek the law at his mouth: for he is the messenger of the LORD of hosts.

8 But ye are departed out of the way; ye have caused many to stumble at the <u>Law</u>; ye have corrupted the covenant of Levi, saith the LORD of Hosts.

## Malachi 2:7-8 The BIBLE

This tendency by the creators of new doctrines to hide the esoteric full teachings and implications of their doctrines and/or practices from 'the common man/herd' and from many of the leaders, especially when they are new and novel, "prophetic," doctrines, 220 is recognized even by secular authors: John Buchan speaks of it in one of his novels, in which a fictional character, speaking of a different teaching, in a different religion (Islam) says:

"But by and by I discovered that there was an inner and an outer circle in this mystery. Every creed has an esoteric side which is kept from the common herd.

That tale tells of the coming of a prophet, and I found that the select of the faith spoke of the new revelation in terms of it." <sup>221</sup>

Margaret MacDonald's doctrine, that of the Pretribulation Rapturists, is similar in its secrecy regarding its origins, full teachings, and implications. But regardless of whether or not the people who teach Margaret MacDonald's, 'Invisible, Pretribulational 'Rapture' Heresy do so in full knowledge of its falsehood, we are warned in II Thessalonians about these people (whom the Bible calls "deceivers," <sup>222</sup> or, "unlearned and unstable" or to not let them trouble us by saying that Christ could return at any moment, or even not at all. So that we won't be ashamed, <sup>224</sup> we are told explicitly, and very plainly, to study the

the Denomination if, though not believing in that doctrine, we would agree to sign a declaration that we would either preach it, or keep quiet about our actual belief. To the Author's knowledge he was the only one to refuse to be dishonest and must therefore understand that Denomination is now populated by an entire group of pastors who either don't believe what they preach regarding the End Times, or who refuse to preach it at all! And what about the graduating classes of previous and following years?!

**MORMONISM** hides some of its doctrines from the uninitiated:

https://www.exmormon.org/d6/drupal/disease

https://spiritwatch.org/mosechist.htm

"JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES"/WATCHTOWER SOCIETY hides some of its doctrines from the uninitiated:

https://truthgospel.org/informa\*968/tion/charles-taze-russell/

https://revealnews.org/article/jehovahs-witnesses-can-hide-the-truth-in-court-to-protect-religion/

John Buchan, Greenmantle (London: Hodder & Stoughton, 1916) 132

**PRETRIBULATIONAL RAPTURIST**, "theologians," also, tend to hide from the uninitianted such things like the origins or their heresy, what the Bible says on the subject, and the implications of their heretical Shutdoor doctrine:

"It's better that they not know; what they don't know won't hurt them!"

ESCAPE OR ENDURANCE?

<sup>220</sup> For instance:

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>221</sup> **ISLAM** hides some of its doctrines from the uninitiated:

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>222</sup> Matthew 24:23-27, II Thessalonians 2:3 **The BIBLE** 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>223</sup> II Peter 3:16 **The BIBLE** 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>224</sup> II Timothy 2:14-15 **The BIBLE** 

Word of God, and to follow the historical Church's concept of the **CONTINUITY AND IMMUTABILITY OF BASIC DOCTRINE!** 

- 1 Now we beseech you, brethren, by the **COMING** of our Lord Jesus Christ, and by our gathering together unto Him,
- 2 That ye be not soon shaken in mind, or be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter as from us, as that the day of Christ is at hand.
- 15 Therefore, brethren, stand fast, and hold the traditions which ye have been taught, whether by Word, or our Epistle.
- 16 Now our Lord Jesus Christ Himself, and God, even **our Father**, **Which hath loved us**, **and hath given us everlasting consolation and good hope through grace**,
- 17 **Comfort your hearts**, and stablish you in every good word and work.
- II Thessalonians 2:1-2, 15-17 The BIBLE

# WE ARE WARNED OF VARIOUS MESSENGERS AND METHODS THAT WILL BE USED TO DECEIVE GOD'S PEOPLE

OUR HEAVENLY FATHER, writing by means of the Apostle PAUL, warns us in Galatians 1 of various Messengers and Methods by whom God's people will be assailed and possibly even successfully deceived!

- 6 I marvel that ye are so soon removed from Him that called you into the grace of Christ unto another gospel:
- 7 Which is not another; but there be some that trouble you, and would pervert the Gospel of Christ.
- 8 But though **we**, or an **angel from heaven**, preach any other gospel unto you than that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed.
- 9 As we said before, so say I now again, If any **man** preach any other gospel unto you than that ye have received, let him be accursed.

Galatians 1:6-9 The BIBLE

## THREE METHODS OF DECEPTION WE ARE WARNED ABOUT

a) We are warned to not be deceived by any message purportedly given by an angel/spirit ("Holy Spirit," as claimed by Margaret MacDonald or her followers, "Virgin Mary," as claimed by Catherine Laboure and Bernadette Soubirous, "Ghost of a Peddler," as claimed by Kate and Margaret Fox, "Angel Moroni," as claimed by Joseph Smith, etc.) (Galatians 1:6-9) and teaching anything other than Scripture, or teaching that Christ's return is IMMINENT, SECRET, AND PRIOR TO THE END OF THE WORLD! JOHN in fact warns us<sup>225</sup> to not believe every spirit or utterance, because there are many false prophets (and PAUL warns us that even actual prophets are capable of prophesying what they wish to prophesy<sup>226</sup>). And just as in I John, confessing Christ's having come the first time in the flesh

I Corinthians 14:32 The BIBLE

-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>225</sup> I John 4:1-3 **The BIBLE** 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>226</sup> 32 And the spirits of the prophets are subject to the prophets.

is given as the test of whether or not a spirit is of the Lord, so also, in II Thessalonians 2:2, confessing that Christ's return is imminent, if unaccompanied by certain signs, IS THE EVIDENCE THAT THAT SPIRIT IS NOT OF THE LORD.

- 1 Now we beseech you, brethren, by the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and by our gathering together unto Him,
- 2 That ye be not soon shaken in mind, or be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter as from us, as that the day of Christ is at hand.
- **3 Let no man deceive you by any means**: for that day shall not come, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition;
- 4 Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God.
- 5 Remember ye not, that, when I was yet with you, I told you these things?

II Thessalonians 2:1-5 The BIBLE

- b) We are warned to not be deceived by WORD, by people claiming that the Day of the Lord could be at any moment/imminent. This is a reminder of the kind of false doctrine Christ warned us against in Matthew 24, of people proclaiming that Christ Is come. The only proclamation we will need is that made by: 'the last trump, by the archangel's shouting, and by the sight of Jesus' return in the air.' We have no need to fear any man's claim that we have missed Jesus' return even the dead will know it! Similarly, we are not to believe anyone who claims that Christ's return is imminent.
  - 2 That ye be not soon shaken in mind, or be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter as from us, as that the day of Christ is at hand.
  - 3 Let no man deceive you by any means....
  - II Thessalonians 2:2-3a The BIBLE
- THEIR WRITINGS IN SCRIPTURE suggesting an imminent return of Christ. Even in the early days of the Church, false teachers were attempting to use the legitimacy and authority of the Apostles to preach this doctrine. This practice exists today in such heretical documents as the so-called, "Jeho-Vah's Witness"/Watchtower's New World (Per)Version of the Bible, and the Mormons' Book of Mormon and Pearl of Great Price. And the celebrity and authority of the Apostles is certainly used, with their actual writings given as purported proof of imminency doctrine. This was done even during the lives of the Apostles, especially to teach wrong doctrine concerning the end times:
  - 9 The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness; but is longsuffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.
  - 10 But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night; in the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burned up.
  - 11 Seeing then that all these things shall be dissolved, what manner of persons ought ye to be in all holy conversation and godliness,
  - 12 Looking for and hasting unto the coming of the day of God, wherein the heavens being on fire shall be dissolved, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat?

13 Nevertheless we, according to His promise, look for new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness.

14 Wherefore, beloved, seeing that ye look for such things, be diligent that ye may be found of Him in peace, without spot, and blameless.

15 And account that the longsuffering of our Lord is salvation; even as our beloved brother Paul also according to the wisdom given unto him hath written unto you; 16 As also in all his Epistles, speaking in them of these things; in which are some things hard to be understood, which they that are unlearned and unstable wrest/"edit out/twist/pervert" as they do also the other Scriptures, unto their own destruction.

17 Ye therefore, beloved, seeing ye know these things before, beware lest ye also, being led away with the error of the wicked, fall from your own stedfastness.

18 **But grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ**. To Him be glory both now and for ever. Amen.

II Peter 3: 9-18 The BIBLE

In II Peter 3 we are 'reminded (v. 1)' that God Is delaying His coming because He,

9b ...Is longsuffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.

15 And account that the longsuffering of our Lord is salvation; even as our beloved brother Paul also according to the wisdom given unto him hath written unto you; **II Peter 3:9b,15 The BIBLE** 

...and that we should look, after His time of patience, for the destruction of the world and the judgment of all men. As Christ Is delaying His coming to save as many men as possible (II Peter 3:9b,15, above) it is not possible to suggest that He might, before His delayed coming for this reason, WITHDRAW FROM THE EARTH BY SUDDEN AND SECRET RAPTURE His two actual tools here on earth by which He attempts the salvation of sinful men: His Church and His Holy Spirit!

We are warned in this passage that the danger resulting from, "excluding," certain passages of Scripture, including this same chapter, that speak of the return of Christ in judgment a) is a danger to our steadfast continuance in a solid Christian walk (verse 17), and b) actually brings our destruction (verse 16)!

## "What shall we say, then?"

The whole reason Scripture even teaches what will befall us in the last days is so that we will be ready for the last days and for the Christ Who will come after! We have seen, therefore, that those who preach a SECRET AND ANY-MOMENT RAPTURE FOR ONLY CHRISTIANS, AFTER WHICH THE EARTH CONTINUES are those:

- who the Bible calls, "false Christs, and false prophets:" Matthew 24:24-27
- who the Bible calls, "the wicked," "unlearned and unstable," who, "wrest," or, 'edit out,' portions
  of Scripture: II Peter 3:16-17,
- who the Bible says, "deceive:" II Thessalonians 2:2-3,

... because they preach:

- 1) AN IMMINENT RAPTURE (as II Thessalonians 2 warns us will be falsely taught);
- A SECRET RAPTURE (as we are warned in Matthew 24 will be falsely taught);
- A CONTINUING EARTH AND POPULATION (as Matthew 24 and II Peter 3 warn us will be falsely taught);

We see that because of this, many will be deceived and,

"... Being led away with the error of the wicked, fall from your own steadfasness,"

#### II Peter 3:17b The BIBLE

Again, it is true that most believers of this doctrine are innocent in their motives of belief and that many teachers of it are innocent in their motives of preaching it, simply because both do it in ignorance of the truth. But this author offers a sobering reminder of the fact that because Eve was deceived into sinning, while her husband sinned with full knowledge of his sin, it was Eve, not Adam, to whom God has accorded the greater sin (I Timothy 2:14). And:

"...If it were possible, they shall deceive the very elect,"

## Matthew 24:24 The BIBLE

This teaching of Christ's return in any way other than:

- i) with every eye's seeing Him,
- ii) after certain events which must precede His return, and,
- iii) with firey judgment and destruction,
- is so seriously contrary to truth and sound doctrine and practice that the Son of the Living God has in at least three places in Scripture warned us of it, and He warns us of the people who preach it. In reference to these doctrines, we are forewarned:

## "I've Told You!"

25 Behold, I have told you before.

## **Matthew 24:25 The BIBLE**

5 Remember ye not, that, when I was yet with you, I told you these things?

## II Thessalonians 2:5 The BIBLE

- 1 This second Epistle, beloved, I now write unto you; in both which I stir up your pure minds by way of remembrance:
- 2 That ye may be mindful of the Words which were spoken before by the holy prophets, and of the Commandment of us the Apostles of the Lord and Saviour:

## II Peter 3:1-2 The BIBLE

- And we see these warnings fulfilled right now: foretold in Scripture, and fulfilled in this doctrine of a PRETRIBULATIONAL RAPTURE!

## PHILOSOPHY OF INVESTIGATION: Four Basic, Logical Questions Let's therefore establish a few guidelines for our examination of this doctrine:

- 1. Are there any passages of Scripture which speak of more than one Appearance of Christ, or that compare Jesus' Appearance at the Last Day, with another Appearance by Him?
- 2. Are there any passages of Scripture which can **only** be seen to be speaking of an IMMINENT, SECRET APPEARANCE/RAPTURE FOR ONLY CHRISTIANS, AFTER WHICH THE EARTH CONTINUES, and **cannot possibly** refer, rather, to Christ's Appearance at the End of Time?"
- 3. Are there are any passages of Scripture which can **only** be seen to be speaking of Christ's Appearance at the End of Time, and **cannot** refer to Margaret MacDonald's, 'Invisible, Pretribulational 'Rapture' Heresy.
- 4. If there are passages which can refer **only** to Christ's Appearance at the End of Time, what is to say that the purported, "RAPTURE passages," do not themselves speak rather of that which, in a **CONTINUITY AND IMMUTABILITY OF BASIC DOCTRINE**, is definite, established, and universally accepted: the Appearance of Christ at the End of Time?

## WE INVESTIGATE THE FOUR BASIC LOGICAL QUESTIONS:

Question 1: Are there any passages of Scripture which speak of MORE THAN ONE Appearance of Christ, or that compare Jesus' Appearance at the Last Day, with ANOTHER Appearance by Him?

**DISCOVERY:** Hebrews 9 says that Jesus Appeared ONCE, and will Appear ONCE MORE. There is NO passage or verse in Scripture that says that Jesus will (DIS)Appear/Come MORE THAN ONCE MORE.

26 For then must He often have suffered since the foundation of the world: but now **ONCE** in the end of the world hath He appeared to put away sin by the sacrifice of Himself.

27 And as it is appointed unto men ONCE to die, but after this the judgment:

28 So Christ was ONCE offered to bear the sins of many; and unto them that look for Him shall He appear the SECOND TIME without sin unto salvation.

Hebrews 9:26-28 The BIBLE

And unto them that **do not** look for and haste unto the coming of the day of God, fearing His return, Christ will return in firey punishment. The **one return** WILL have **two** different consequences; which consequence one can expect depends upon whether one has his hopes set on the Lord, and that day. Nor does II Peter 3 encourage us to **watch for** merely, "salvation," but for a specific day on which physical, earthly-cataclysmic events take place.

7 But the heavens and the earth, which are now, by the same Word are kept in store, reserved unto fire against the day of judgment and perdition of ungodly men.

- 12 **Looking for and hasting** unto the coming of the day of God, wherein the heavens being on fire shall be dissolved, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat?
- 13 Nevertheless we, according to His promise, look for new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness.
- 14 Wherefore, beloved, seeing that ye look for such things, be diligent that ye may be found of Him in peace, without spot, and blameless.

II Peter 3:12-14 The BIBLE

In other words, Christ appeared Once, to die for our sins; He shall, "appear the Second Time," to bring salvation to those who look for and haste unto His Second Coming, and to bring judgment and perdition of ungodly men. He will come a second time, not a third! No third comings/second returns, no three appearances. As no passage ever speaks of more than one return/appearance/coming back, it would therefore be wise for us to examine whether any of the verses claimed to refer to a PRETRIBULATIONAL RAPTURE return, and whether they could not rather or also refer to the actual, final return of Christ. If there is no verse which can only be interpreted as referring to MARGARET MACDONALD'S, 'INVISIBLE, PRETRIBULATIONAL 'RAPTURE,' its interpretation as such must arise only out of an interpreter's personal opinion that it refers to a PRETRIBULATIONAL RAPTURE.

QUESTION 2: Are there any passages of Scripture which can ONLY be seen to be speaking of MARGARET MACDONALD'S, 'INVISIBLE, PRETRIBULATIONAL 'RAPTURE' for only Christians, after which the earth continues, and CANNOT refer to Christ's Appearance at the End of Time?"

**DISCOVERY:** There are NO passages of Scripture which can ONLY be seen to be speaking of MARGARET MACDONALD'S 'INVISIBLE, ONLY-IN-THE-AIR' 'RAPTURE,' for only Christians, after which the earth continues. Every verse used by those who preach MARGARET MACDONALD'S, 'INVISIBLE, PRETRIBULATIONAL 'RAPTURE,' for only Christians is ALSO used by those who preach, in a **CONTINUITY AND IMMUTABILITY OF BASIC DOCTRINE**, the HISTORICAL/ORTHODOX CHRISTIAN VIEW, OF ONLY ONE SINGLE RETURN OF CHRIST, AFTER THE GREAT TRIBULATION.

QUESTION 3: Are there any passages of Scripture which can ONLY be seen to be speaking of Christ's Appearance at the END OF TIME, and cannot possibly refer to MARGARET MACDONALD'S, 'INVISIBLE, PRETRIBULATIONAL 'RAPTURE'?

**DISCOVERY:** The following verses can **only** be seen to be speaking of Christ's return **at the end of time**; they **cannot possibly** refer to MARGARET MACDONALD'S, 'INVISIBLE, PRETRIBULATIONAL 'RAPTURE.' **Both** the **PRETRIBULATIONAL** RAPTURISTS, and the **POST-TRIBULATIONAL** RAPTURISTS (the **orthodox / historical Christian view, of only one single return of Christ, after the Great Tribulation) agree that all the following verses can refer <b>only** to a return of Christ at the End of Time:

- Isaiah 5:8 The BIBLE
- Daniel 7:10 The BIBLE
- Matthew 11:22 The BIBLE
- Matthew 13:39 The BIBLE
- Matthew 13:49 The BIBLE
- Matthew 16:27 The BIBLE
- Matthew 24:3 The BIBLE
- Matthew 24:30 The BIBLE
- Matthew 25:31-46 The BIBLE
- Matthew 28:20 The BIBLE
- Mark 6:11 The BIBLE
- Mark 8:38 The BIBLE
- John 12:48 The BIBLE
- Romans 2:5 The BIBLE

- I Corinthians 15:26 The BIBLE
- I Corinthians 4:5 The BIBLE
- II Corinthians 5:10 The BIBLE
- II Timothy 1:12 The BIBLE
- II Timothy 4:1 The BIBLE
- Phil. 3:21 The BIBLE
- Hebrews 9:27 The BIBLE
- Hebrews 10:25 The BIBLE
- II Peter 2:9 The BIBLE
- II Peter 3:1-18 The BIBLE
- I John 4:17 The BIBLE
- Jude 6 The BIBLE
- Jude 15 The BIBLE
- Revelation 1:7 The BIBLE

- Revelation 6:17 The BIBLE

- Revelation 21 The BIBLE

- Revelation 20:12 The BIBLE

- Revelation 22:12 The BIBLE ... etc.

There are no passages which can refer only to MARGARET MACDONALD'S, 'INVISIBLE, PRETRIBULATIONAL 'RAP-TURE;' every, "RAPTURE," passage can also be interpreted as referring to Christ's return on the Last Day. Only Christ's return on the Last Day is universally accepted in a CONTINUITY AND IMMUTABILITY OF BASIC **DOCTRINE**; only that doctrine is established as rock-solid, indisputable fact by **all** Christians, historically, and to this day, and has passages of Scripture agreed by **all** as referring to only it. Most "Return Passages of Scripture," fall into this category: recognized by all as referring to Christ's Final Return on the Last Day. RAPTURISTS use actually very few verses to support their doctrine, and therefore only very few passages have been subjected to their individual opinion, and are in dispute. Therefore, the historical belief (that there will be only one return of Christ, and no, "PRETRIBULATIONAL RAPTURE") is the only understanding of Scripture that stands upon universally-accepted fact, believed upon by every Christian! While Christ's return on the Last Day is believed upon by every Christian, the idea that He will return before that, in Margaret MacDonald's, 'Invisible, Pretribulational 'Rapture' is believed by ONLY SOME Christians. As such, Margaret MacDonald's Idea of an 'Invisible, Pretribulational 'Rapture,' is based upon a very fragile foundation indeed – a foundational doctrine believed by only some Christians, and those, comprised of only some of the people who have lived only sometime during the last couple hundred years, no earlier! Those Christians who believe in the traditional/historical single-return doctrine of the last days in a CONTINUITY AND IMMUTABILITY OF BASIC DOCTRINE therefore have a much stronger, and a rocksolid foundation for their faith, and can have far more certainty in what they believe than can the recent, "PRETRIBULATIONAL RAPTURISTS."

RESULTING QUESTION 4: If there are passages which can refer ONLY to Christ's Appearance at the End of Time, what is to say that, "the RAPTURE passages," do not themselves speak rather of that which, in a <u>CONTINUITY AND IMMUTABILITY OF BASIC DOCTRINE</u>, is definite, established, and universally accepted: the Appearance of Christ at the End of Time?

Since many passages can be interpreted only as speaking of a 'Final Appearance' of Christ, and of none other, and there are no verses that can only be interpreted as referring to Margaret MacDonald's, 'Invisible, Pretribulational 'Rapture' Heresy there is infinitely more reason to believe that "the Rapture passages," also speak of the actual (Final) Appearance of Christ. Margaret MacDonald's, 'Invisible, Pretribulational 'Rapture' Heresy must in that case be seen as having arisen only from personal interpretation, conjecture, and opinion of Scripture, and as not actually based upon Scripture Itself. If for that reason, alone, Margaret MacDonald's, 'Invisible, Pretribulational 'Rapture' Heresy must under those circumstances therefore be seen as extremely questionable!

... Thus, we see that there is no doctrine of a SECRET, INVISIBLE, ONLY-IN-THE-AIR COMING of Christ anywhere in the BIBLE!

THEREFORE ...

## Therefore ...

Having recognized that Margaret formulated her 'INVISIBLE, ONLY-IN-THE-AIR' 'RAPTURE' HERESY based on a supposed ecstatic utterance rather than upon Scripture let us now examine, in the next chapter, some of the jargon, or terms, used by the proponents of MARGARET MACDONALD'S, 'INVISIBLE, PRETRIBULATIONAL 'RAPTURE' HERESY, and the Scripture verses from which they take the jargon that they claim supports their doctrine, and ask whether these terms and verses do indeed refer to a PRETRIBULATIONAL RAPTURE!

## VI. "... As a Thief In the Night..."

For yourselves know perfectly that the day of the Lord so cometh **as a thief in the night**.

## I Thessalonians 5:2 The BIBLE

10 But the day of the Lord will come **as a thief in the night**; in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burned up.

II Peter 3:10 The BIBLE

#### AS A THIEF IN THE NIGHT

S A THIEF in the night," is a phrase oft used by those who purport a, "secret RAPTURE."<sup>227</sup> They use it to suggest that Christ will come Secretly, SILENTLY, AND LEAVE NO TRACE BUT AN ABSENCE OF CHRISTIANS AND AN ABSENCE OF THE HOLY SPIRIT AND HIS INFLUENCE IN A WORLD AFTERWARDS WHOLLY POPULATED BY HEATHEN.

## 1) "The Thief"

In the Book of Luke Peter actually asks for clarification from the Lord, as to whether Christ's coming would be for only His servants or for everyone.

- 39 And this know, that if the goodman of the house had known what hour THE THIEF would come, he would have watched, and not have suffered his house to be broken through.
- 40 Be ye therefore ready also: for the Son of man cometh at an hour when ye think not.
- 41 Then Peter said unto him, Lord, speakest Thou this parable unto us, or even to all? Luke 12:39-41 The BIBLE

## Jesus replied,

- 43 Blessed is that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing.
- 44 Of a truth I say unto you, that he will make him ruler over all that he hath.
- 45 But and if that servant say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming; and shall begin to beat the menservants and maidens, and to eat and drink, and to be drunken;
- 46 The lord of that servant will come in a day when he looketh not for him, and at an hour when he is not aware, and will cut him in sunder, and will appoint him his portion with the unbelievers.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>227</sup> Also known as a. "PRETRIBULATIONAL RAPTURE."

47 And that servant, which knew his lord's will, and prepared not himself, neither did according to his will, shall be beaten with many stripes.

48 But he that knew not, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few stripes. For unto whomsoever much is given, of him shall be much required: and to whom men have committed much, of him they will ask the more.

#### Luke 12:43-48 The BIBLE

Peter asks our Lord whether He Is speaking of only a certain group of Christians. Jesus lets him know that He will return as, "the thief," (v. 39), not only for Christians, but that He Is referring, in fact, also to non-Christians (verses 43-48)!

- i) Verse 39's term, "the thief," is used to tell us, in verses 43-48, that the unfaithful will be rewarded in the same judgement as the believers.
- ii) Jesus uses the term, "the thief," to tell us that the judgement of verse 48 is final; not temporary judgement, but a final, decisive, "...cut him in sunder," not a temporary punishment that offers hope of an eventual cessation of punishment, and salvation. There is no chance of repentance, no intervening period between Christ's return to claim His servants and a final return for judgement of non-Christians: the judgements are one and the same. Jesus doesn't use the term, "the thief," to tell His followers to watch, and ensure they are taken in a SECRET, "RAPTURE;" Jesus tells us to watch and ensure we are not eternally punished when He, "will come in a day when he looketh not for him, and at an hour when he is not aware, and will cut him in sunder, and will appoint him his portion with the unbelievers!" <sup>228</sup> Nor does this verse compare supposed pre-RAPTURE Christians with supposed post-RAPTURE Christians; it compares Christians with non-Christians, and describes them all as one group being judged at the same time. This is an universal and final judgement time.
- iii) Our Lord doesn't use the term, "the thief," to tell us here to watch, to ensure that we will go up in a, "RAPTURE," but, rather, Jesus uses the term, "the thief," to tell us to watch to ensure that we don't go to hell! The NON Christians will be taken up, judged, and sentenced to hell before the Christians are rewarded (albeit in the same event/at the same judgment)!
  - (24 Another parable put He forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a man which sowed good seed in his field:
  - 25 But while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way.
  - 26 But when the blade was sprung up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also.
  - 27 So the servants of the householder came and said unto him, Sir, didst not thou sow good seed in thy field? from whence then hath it tares?
  - 28 He said unto them, An enemy hath done this. The servants said unto him, Wilt thou then that we go and gather them up?
  - 29 But he said, Nay; lest while ye gather up the tares, ye root up also the wheat with them.
  - 30 Let both grow together until the harvest: and in the time of harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together FIRST the tares, and bind them in bundles to burn **them**: but gather the wheat into my barn.

Matthew 13:24-30 The BIBLE)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>228</sup> Luke 12:46 **The BIBLE** 

The corresponding passage to Luke 12 is Matthew 24:

- 42 Watch therefore: for ye know not what hour your Lord doth come.
- 43 But know this, that if the goodman of the house had known in what watch **the thief** would come, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be broken up.
- 44 Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an hour as ye think not the Son of man cometh. **Matthew 24:42-44 The BIBLE**

In this passage, like Luke 12:41, Jesus uses the figure of, "the thief," where it is similarly flanked by verses exhorting to readiness because of Christ's sudden return. The two passages use the figure of, "the thief," to explain that Christ will come not secretly, but suddenly. It is nonsensical to suggest that Christ's use of the figure of, "the thief," was in order to say, "You Christians be always holy because I will come Secretly And Unbernownst To Non-Christians!" He was saying, "Be always holy because I will come suddenly, at a time you that you don't expect!" Any suggestion of silence or secrecy in Christ's work is ridiculous as, "the thief," is described here as 'breaking up the house!' Christ is described as then giving rewards to His faithful and to the unfaithful at the same time of judgement. As for the non-Christian, 229 God, "... shall cut him asunder, and appoint him his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth," and appoint him his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth," a hardly a 'catching away' that is Secret, Or Hidden From The Unfaithful (and always mentioned in the same passage as the reward of the faithful; it is the same appearance event)!

## 2) "As A Thief In The Night"

Two passages in <u>KJV</u> Scripture use the phrase, "... **as a thief in the night**." Only two verses. These two, following, refer to the coming of the Lord, and both refer to His coming as being **accompanied by other events**, as follows:

- 2 For yourselves know perfectly that the day of the Lord so cometh **as a thief in the night.**
- 3 For when they shall say, Peace and safety; then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with child; and they shall not escape.

I Thessalonians 5:2-3 The BIBLE

- 10 But the day of the Lord will **come as a thief in the night; in the which the heavens** shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burned up.
- 11 Seeing then that all these things shall be dissolved, what manner of persons ought ye to be in all holy conversation and godliness,

II Peter 3:10-11 The BIBLE

I John 2:18-19 The BIBLE

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>229</sup>18 Little children, it is the last time: and as ye have heard that antichrist shall come, even now are there many antichrists; whereby we know that it is the last time.

<sup>19</sup> They went out from us, but they were not of us; for if they had been of us, they would no doubt have continued with us: but they went out, that they might be made manifest that they were not all of us.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>230</sup> Matthew 24:51 **The BIBLE** 

... hardly a SILENT AND SECRET TEMPORARY VISIT as preached by the advocates of 'A CERTAIN DOCTRINE' which uses this phrase quite often... as evidence of their doctrine!

Only six passages in total in the <u>KJV</u> New Testament speak of Christ's return in conjunction with the phrases, "... **the thief ...**," or, "... **as a thief ...** ." These are: II Peter 3 (in which Jesus returns also in fiery judgment of unGodly men); Matthew 24:43 & Lu. 12:39 (as already discussed, in which the house of him that is unprepared is broken up, and in which the unprepared servant will be suffer with, "...weeping and gnashing of teeth."); and the following:

## 3) "As A Thief"

3 Remember therefore how thou hast received and heard, and hold fast, and **repent. If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thief**, and thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon thee.

**Revelation 3:3 The BIBLE** 

15 Behold, **I come as a thief**. Blessed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, **lest he walk naked, and they see his shame**.

**Revelation 16:15 The BIBLE** 

Both these passages from Revelation, also, speak of Christ's return "as a thief" not only as the glorious, touted, and welcome event that it will be for Christians, but as also a day of reckoning and regret and as a day of shame, for the unsanctified – a day of judgment and punishment of unGodly men! Christ's return will evidently therefore indeed come, "...as a thief...," or, "...as a thief in the night...." And, just as Scripture says repeatedly, Jesus' coming will be, "as a thief," and, "as a thief in the night; in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burned up," a day of judgment of every man, <sup>231</sup> and of the fiery punishment of unGodly men. But, with what Scripture says throughout, how those who preach MARGARET MACDONALD'S, 'INVISIBLE, PRETRIBULATIONAL 'RAPTURE' HERESY feel they are able to use, the phrases, "the thief," "as a thief," or, "as a thief in the night," to teach some SECRET CATCHING AWAY OF ONLY THE CHURCH, escapes logic!

2 And many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, some to everlasting life, and some to shame and everlasting contempt.

#### **Daniel 12:2 The BIBLE**

31 When the Son of man shall come in His glory, and all the holy angels with Him, then shall He sit upon the throne of His glory:

33 And He shall set the sheep on His right hand, but the goats on the left.

#### Matthew 25:31-33 The BIBLE

10 For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ; that every one may receive the things *done* in *his* body, according to that he hath done, whether *it be* good or bad.

II Corinthians 5:10 The BIBLE

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>231</sup> WHEN ALL ARE JUDGED

<sup>32</sup> And before Him shall be gathered all nations: and He shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth his sheep from the goats:

But Scripture says that Jesus will come, "as a thief in the night," only for nonChristians; for Christians, His return will NOT be, "as a thief in the night!" In other words, He will come **unexpectedly** only for the unsaved! Our Lord assures us that we will NOT be taken unawares by an unexpected return:

- 1 But of the times and the seasons, brethren, ye have no need that I write unto you.
- 2 For yourselves know perfectly that the day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night.
- 3 For when they shall say, Peace and safety; then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with child; and they shall not escape.
- **4** But ye, brethren, are not in darkness, that that day should overtake YOU as a thief. 5 Ye are all the children of light, and the children of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darkness.
- 6 Therefore let us not sleep, as do others; but let us watch and be sober.
- 7 For they that sleep sleep in the night; and they that be drunken are drunken in the night.
- 8 But let us, who are of the day, be sober, putting on the breastplate of faith and love; and for an helmet, the hope of salvation.
- 9 For God hath not appointed us to wrath, but to obtain salvation by our Lord Jesus Christ,
- 10 Who died for us, that, whether we wake or sleep, we should live together with him.
- 11 Wherefore comfort yourselves together, and edify one another, even as also ye do.
- I Thessalonians 5:1-11 The BIBLE

For Christians, 'us,' Jesus will come at an expected time; only for the unsaved will He come as a thief in the night, "For when they shall say, Peace and safety; then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with child; and they shall not escape." Jesus will come with wrath, as a thief in the night (unexpectedly), only for the unsaved, for which reason we are exhorted, "Therefore let us not sleep, as do others; but let us watch and be sober."

And when our Lord tells us to, "watch," He gives us the signs to watch for! And it is this exhortation and ability, this, "KEY," to the future, that makes Margaret's, "INVISIBLE-APPEARANCE-OF-CHRIST-IN-THE-AIR-TO-TAKE-AWAY-THE-BELIVERS-BEFORE-THE-SCAREY-TROUBLES-OF-THE-GREAT-TRIBULATION," doctrine an impossibilty!

But Rapturists ignore this KEY!

Therefore ...

150

## VII. SALVATION, THE BLESSED HOPE, AND WRATH

#### **SALVATION:** Endurance



NOTHER PASSAGE sometimes used by Pretribulational Rapturists:

36 Watch ye therefore, and pray always, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man.

#### Luke 21:36 The BIBLE

This is variously translated:

## **TODAY'S ENGLISH VERSION**

Be on watch and pray always that you will have the strength to go safely through all these things that will happen, and to stand before the Son of Man.

#### **PHILLIPS MODERN ENGLISH**

You must be vigilant at all times, praying that you may be strong enough to come safely through all that is going to happen, and stand in the presence of the Son of Man.

## **REVISED STANDARD VERSION**

But watch at all times, praying that you may have strength to escape all these things that will take place, and to stand before the Son of man.

#### JERUSALEM BIBLE

Stay awake, praying at all times for the strength to survive all that is going to happen, and to stand with confidence before the Son of Man.

#### **NEW ENGLISH BIBLE**

Be on the alert, praying at all times for strength to pass safely through all these imminent troubles and to stand in the presence of the Son of Man.

1 The righteous perisheth, and no man layeth it to heart: and merciful men are taken away, none considering that the righteous is taken away from the evil to come.

2 He shall enter into peace: they shall rest in their beds, each one walking in his uprightness.

#### Isaiah 57:1-2 The BIBLE

The word, "escape," in the KING JAMES VERSION, therefore, would evidently be better translated, "endure;" (this is one of those instances in which modern English better serves the modern man than does Olde English!) The word, "escape," here, does not mean, "to be absent from!" Divinely-provided strength will, according to this passage, be required to enable one to endure successfully the coming time of trouble, and to, at the end, stand with clear conscience before the Son of Man. This strength is the patience and faith which God gives us in and by tribulation, even now:

- 4 So that we ourselves glory in you in the churches of God for your patience and faith in all your persecutions and tribulations that ye endure:
- 5 Which is a manifest token of the righteous judgment of God, that ye may be **counted** worthy of the kingdom of God, for which ye also suffer:
- 6 Seeing it is a righteous thing with God to recompense tribulation to them that trouble you;
- 7 And to you who are troubled rest with us, when the Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven with His mighty angels,
- 8 In flaming fire taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the Gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ:
- 9 Who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of His power;
- 10 When He shall come to be glorified in His saints, and to be admired in all them that believe (because our testimony among you was believed) in that day.
- 11 Wherefore also we pray always for you, **that our God would count you worthy of this calling**, and fulfil all the good pleasure of His goodness, and the work of faith with power:

  12 That the Name of our Lord Jesus Christ may be glorified in you, and ye in Him, ac-
- cording to the grace of our God and the Lord Jesus Christ.

## II Thessalonians 1:4-12 The BIBLE

13 Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand.

**Ephesians 6:13 The BIBLE** 

## **Interpretation by Emotion**

The modern unGodly tendency toward effeminization of the Church is also evidenced in the fact that the idea of suffering or dying for Christ seems to be foreign to those who preach a PRETRIBULATIONAL RETURN of Christ. Foreign, not because they've proven by the Scriptures its unlikelihood, but simply because, emotionally, they don't want to suffer or die for Christ! (Rather than interpretation of Scripture, this is 'INTERPRETATION BY EMOTION,' a dishonest way of interpreting Scripture). To consider suffering or dying for their Lord seems to be a burden, rather than an act of love. (When shown from Scripture that there will be no PRETRIBULATIONAL RAPTURE they often will reply, astonished, "So you want to go through the tribulation?" as though one's desires or emotions are the reasons one should/would believe what Scripture says on this or some other subject!). The opportunity/permission to remain on earth until Christ's return was evidently not considered something to be avoided in the Early Church; despite the fact that the Church was already being persecuted to the point of martyrdom (Jesus already had been), Peter and the rest of the Believers apparently all wished to remain!

- 20 Then Peter, turning about, seeth the disciple whom Jesus loved following; which also leaned on His breast at supper, and said, Lord, which is he that betrayeth Thee?
- 21 Peter seeing him saith to Jesus, Lord, and what shall this man do?
- 22 Jesus saith unto him, If I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee? follow thou Me.
- 23 Then went this saying abroad among the brethren, that that disciple should not die: yet Jesus said not unto him, He shall not die; but, If I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee?

SALVATION: Endurance

24 This is the disciple which testifieth of these things, and wrote these things: and we know that his testimony is true.

## John 21:20-24 The BIBLE

Regardless of whether or not they actually **wanted to** suffer for Christ, the Apostles certainly didn't consider suffering for Him to be distasteful nor undesirable!

41 And they departed from the presence of the council, rejoicing that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for His Name.

## **Acts 5:41 The BIBLE**

God gives us **His** (not carnal man's) view of the death of His people:

15 Precious in the sight of the LORD is the death of His saints.

## Psalm 116:15 The BIBLE

So, obviously, the fact that one is persecuted or martyred for the cause of Christ isn't an indication that they are unGodly!<sup>232</sup> Isaiah 57:1-2 says, not that the righteous are always kept from persecution (see the righteous martyrs of II Corinthians 11:24-29; Hebrews 11:32-38), nor that if a person is kept from persecution they are necessarily righteous (or else, again, the righteous martyrs of these two passages would necessarily be less righteous than those who didn't lose their lives as a result of their faith in Christ!) Rather, it says that the righteous, not the unrighteous, go to a place of peace!

- 1 The righteous perisheth, and no man layeth it to heart: and merciful men are taken away, none considering that the righteous is taken away from the evil to come.
- 2 He shall enter into peace: they shall rest in their beds, each one walking in his uprightness.

## Isaiah 57:1-2 The BIBLE

- 12 Here is the patience of the saints: here are they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus.
- 13 And I heard **a voice from heaven saying** unto me, Write, Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord from henceforth: **yea, saith the Spirit**, that they may rest from their labours; and their works do follow them.

## Revelation 14:12-13 The BIBLE

- 9 After this I beheld, and, lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands;
- 10 And cried with a loud voice, saying, Salvation to our God Which sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb.
- 11 And all the angels stood round about the throne, and about the elders and the four beasts, and fell before the throne on their faces, and worshipped God,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>232</sup> Hebrews 11-12 **The BIBLE** 

- 12 Saying, Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honour, and power, and might, be unto our God for ever and ever. Amen.
- 13 And one of the elders answered, saying unto me, What are these which are arrayed in white robes? and whence came they?
- 14 And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.
- 15 Therefore are they before the throne of God, and serve Him day and night in His temple: and He that sitteth on the throne shall dwell among them.
- 16 They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more; neither shall the sun light on them, nor any heat.
- 17 For the Lamb Which Is in the midst of the throne shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters: and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes.

**Revelation 7:9-17 The BIBLE** 

While those who preach a **Post**-Tribulational RAPTURE do so because they see that in Scripture, and certainly not because they **wish to** suffer a terrible death in the Tribulation, they are hopefully committed to experiencing whatever God ordains for them, and are mature enough in the Lord to have some sort of appreciation for the blessedness of persecution or martyrdom. This is the kind of faithful who for thousands of years have glorified God in their adversity, men full of virtue and faith, like three Hebrew youths who stood before King Nebuchadnezzar and proclaimed:

- 17 **If it be so, our God Whom we serve Is able to deliver us** from the burning fiery furnace, and He will deliver us out of thine hand, 0 king.
- 18 **But if not**, be it known unto thee, O king, that we will not serve thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set up.

Daniel 3:17 The BIBLE

Paul was able to testify,

- 12 But I would ye should understand, brethren, that the things which happened unto me have fallen out rather unto the furtherance of the Gospel;
- 13 So that my bonds in Christ are manifest in all the palace, and in all other places;
- 14 And many of the brethren in the Lord, waxing confident by my bonds, are much more bold to speak the Word without fear.
- 19 For I know that this shall turn to my salvation through your prayer, and the supply of the Spirit of Jesus Christ,
- 20 According to my earnest expectation and my hope, that in nothing I shall be ashamed, but that with all boldness, as always, so now also Christ shall be magnified in my body, whether it be by life, or by death.
- 21 For to me to live be Christ, and to die is gain.

Philippians 1:12-14, 19-21 The BIBLE

SALVATION: Endurance

Paul's, "earnest expectation and my hope," his desire, like that of the three Hebrew young men with Nebuchadnezzar, was of course not that he would go through difficulties for the sake of Christ, but that he would not, "be ashamed, but that with all boldness, as always, so now also Christ shall be magnified in my body, whether it be by life, or by death!" Our Heavenly Father wishes that it be our desire from the heart to please Him, regardless of the difficulty or the consequences! It's important that not only our words reflect our love for our Saviour, but that our declaration should also be our heart's desire: not to necessarily suffer for Christ, but nevertheless to fulfill His will, even if that requires ultimate suffering! It is that condition of the heart that produces righteousness in both heart and action. And without such dedication to the wishes of Christ one's very salvation must be questioned! And it is only such commitment to Christ that will enable us to endure the Great Tribulation without denying in heart or mouth the God Who saved us!

10 For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.

## Romans 10:10 The BIBLE

- 35 ... And others were tortured, not accepting deliverance; that they might obtain a better resurrection:
- 36 And others had trial of cruel mockings and scourgings, yea, moreover of bonds and imprisonment:
- 37 They were stoned, they were sawn asunder, were tempted, and were slain with the sword: they wandered about in sheepskins and goatskins; being destitute, afflicted, tormented:
- 38 (Of whom the world was not worthy:) they wandered in deserts, and in mountains, and in dens and caves of the earth.
- 39 And these all, having obtained a good report through faith, received not the promise:
- 40 God having provided some better thing for us, that they without us should not be made perfect.

## **Hebrews 11:35b-40 The BIBLE**

- 4 But in all things approving ourselves as the ministers of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in distresses,
- 5 In stripes, in imprisonments, in tumults, in labours, in watchings, in fastings;
- 6 By pureness, by knowledge, by longsuffering, by kindness, by the Holy Ghost, by love unfeigned,
- 7 By the Word of truth, by the power of God, by the armour of righteousness on the right hand and on the left,
- 8 By honour and dishonour, by evil report and good report: as deceivers, and yet true;
- 9 As unknown, and yet well known; as dying, and, behold, we live; as chastened, and not killed;
- 10 As sorrowful, yet alway rejoicing; as poor, yet making many rich; as having nothing, and yet possessing all things.

## II Corinthians 6:4-10 The BIBLE

SALVATION: Endurance

Indeed, Revelation 20 implies that many will die for the cause of Christ.

4 And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the Word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years.

## **Revelation 20:4 The BIBLE**

34 And take heed to yourselves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting, and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and so that day come upon you unawares.
35 For as a snare shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.
36 Watch ye therefore, and pray always, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things (salvation from the tribulation) that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man. (Spiritual salvation)"

Luke 21:34-36 The BIBLE

## A PLACE OF REFUGE

## 1) A Place of Refuge - Past

If, however, God decides to provide a special protection to His people during the tribulation (a special condition that should in no way be expected nor required of God), *He can*, as He has done already, for His people in ages past!

22 And I will sever in that day the land of Goshen, in which My people dwell, that no swarms of flies shall be there; to the end thou mayest know that I Am the LORD in the midst of the earth.

#### **Exodus 8:22 The BIBLE**

6 And the LORD did that thing on the morrow, and all the cattle of Egypt died: but of the cattle of the children of Israel died not one.

21 Else, if thou wilt not let My people go, behold, I will send swarms [of flies] upon thee, and upon thy servants, and upon thy people, and into thy houses: and the houses of the Egyptians shall be full of swarms of flies, and also the ground whereon they are.

22 And I will sever in that day the land of Goshen, in which My people dwell, that no swarms of flies shall be there; to the end thou mayest know that I Am the LORD in the midst of the earth.

23 And I will put a division between My people and thy people: to morrow shall this sign be.

26 Only in the land of Goshen, where the children of Israel were, was there no hail. Exodus 9:6, 26 The BIBLE

5 And all the firstborn in the land of Egypt shall die, from the firstborn of Pharaoh that sitteth upon his throne, even unto the firstborn of the maidservant that his behind the mill; and all the firstborn of beasts.

6 And there shall be a great cry throughout all the land of Egypt, such as there was none like it, nor shall be like it any more.

7 But against any of the children of Israel shall not a dog move his tongue, against man or beast: that ye may know how that the LORD doth put a difference between the Egyptians and Israel.

**Exodus 11:5 The BIBLE** 

## 2) A Place Of Refuge - Future

Indeed, there are passages of Scripture that **may hint** that the Lord has prepared a place in the wilderness for His people, Jewish nation, and/or Christian individuals, to which they will be able to flee and find refuge during the Great Tribulation.

- 32 And such as do wickedly against the covenant shall he corrupt by flatteries: but the people that do know their God shall be strong, and do exploits.
- 33 And they that understand among the people shall instruct many: yet they shall fall by the sword, and by flame, by captivity, and by spoil, many days.
- 34 Now when they shall fall, they shall be holpen with a little help: but many shall cleave to them with flatteries.
- 35 And some of them of understanding shall fall, to try them, and to purge, and to make them white, even to the time of the end: because it is yet for a time appointed.
- 36 And the king shall do according to his will; and he shall exalt himself, and magnify himself above every god, and shall speak marvellous things against the God of gods, and shall prosper till the indignation be accomplished: for that that is determined shall be done.

41 He shall enter also into the glorious land, and many countries shall be overthrown: but these shall escape out of his hand, even Edom, and Moab, and the chief of the children of Ammon.

42 He shall stretch forth his hand also upon the countries: and the land of Egypt shall not escape.

## Daniel 11:35-42 The BIBLE

- 1 Send ye the lamb to the ruler of the land from Sela to the wilderness, unto the mount of the daughter of Zion.
- 2 For it shall be, that, as a wandering bird cast out of the nest, so the daughters of Moab shall be at the fords of Arnon.
- 3 Take counsel, execute judgment; make thy shadow as the night in the midst of the noonday; **hide the outcasts; bewray not him that wandereth**.
- 4 Let mine outcasts dwell with thee, Moab; be thou a covert to them from the face of the spoiler: for the extortioner is at an end, the spoiler ceaseth, the oppressors are consumed out of the land.

Isaiah 16:1-4 The BIBLE

- 12 And He shall set up an ensign for the nations, and shall assemble the outcasts of Israel, and gather together the dispersed of Judah from the four corners of the earth.
- 13 The envy also of Ephraim shall depart, and the adversaries of Judah shall be cut off:

Ephraim shall not envy Judah, and Judah shall not vex Ephraim.

14 But they shall fly upon the shoulders of the Philistines toward the west; **they shall** spoil them of the east together: they shall lay their hand upon Edom and Moab; and the children of Ammon shall obey them.

15 And the LORD shall utterly destroy the tongue of the Egyptian sea; and with His mighty wind shall He shake His hand over the river, and shall smite it in the seven streams, and make men go over dryshod.

16 And there shall be an highway for the remnant of his people, which shall be left, from Assyria; like as it was to Israel in the day that he came up out of the land of Egypt.

Isaiah 11: (1-11, 12 – 16) The BIBLE

20 Come, My people, enter thou into thy chambers, and shut thy doors about thee: hide thyself as it were for a little moment, until the indignation be overpast. 21 For, behold, the LORD cometh out of His place to punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquity: the earth also shall disclose her blood, and shall no more cover her slain.

1 In that day the LORD with His sore and great and strong sword shall punish leviathan the piercing serpent, even leviathan that crooked serpent; and He shall slay the dragon that is in the sea.

Isaiah 26:20 - 27:1 The BIBLE

4 And his tail drew the third part of the stars of heaven, and did cast them to the earth: and the dragon stood before the woman which was ready to be delivered, for to devour her child as soon as it was born.

5 And she brought forth a man child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her child was caught up unto God, and to his throne.

6 And the woman fled into the wilderness, where she hath a place prepared of God, that they should feed her there a thousand two hundred and threescore days.

7 And there was war in heaven: Michael and his angels fought against the dragon; and the dragon fought and his angels,

8 And prevailed not; neither was their place found any more in heaven.

9 And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.

10 And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of His Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God day and night.

11 And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives unto the death.

12 Therefore rejoice, ye heavens, and ye that dwell in them. Woe to the inhabiters of the earth and of the sea! for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time.

13 And when the dragon saw that he was cast unto the earth, he persecuted the woman which brought forth the man child.

14 And to the woman were given two wings of a great eagle, that she might fly into the wilderness, into her place, where she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent.

15 And the serpent cast out of his mouth water as a flood after the woman, that he might cause her to be carried away of the flood.

16 And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed up the flood which the dragon cast out of his mouth.

Revelation 12:4-16 The BIBLE <sup>233</sup>

15 I pray not that Thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that Thou shouldest keep them from the evil.

John 17:15 The BIBLE

#### The Illustration of Noah

It is sometimes suggested by the RAPTURISTS that Jesus' illustration of Noah (as mentioned in Matthew 24, regarding the coming of Christ) is a 'Type' <sup>234</sup> of their PRETRIBULATIONAL RAPTURE! But that's not what JESUS and PETER said; they spoke of Noe/Noah in relation to Jesus' Second Coming!

#### JESUS said:

- 37 But as the days of Noe were, so shall also the **Coming** of the Son of Man be.
- 38 For as in the days that were before the flood they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark,
- 39 And knew not until the flood came, and took them all away; so shall also the **COMING** of the Son of man be.
- 40 Then shall two be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left.
- 41 Two women shall be grinding at the mill; the one shall be taken, and the other left.
- 42 Watch therefore: for ye know not what hour your Lord doth come.
- 43 But know this, that if the goodman of the house had known in what watch **the thief** would come, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be broken up.

Matthew 24:37-43; Luke 17:26-27 The BIBLE

The APOSTLE PETER says the same thing; continuing Jesus' narrative, PETER also speaks of how the Second **COMING** will be, "as the days of Noe were," as Jesus said in verse 37, above. What's more, PETER adds that the same thing was prophesied also by the HOLY PROPHETS **before** Jesus, and spoken of by PETER himself, and the other APOSTLES **since** Christ:

- 2 That ye may be mindful of the Words which were spoken before by the Holy Prophets, and of the commandment of us the Apostles of the Lord and Saviour:
- 3 Knowing this first, that there shall come in the last days scoffers, walking after their own lusts,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>233</sup> Fulfills Isaiah 26:16-21 **The BIBLE** 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>234</sup> Illustration/parable/prophecy

- 4 And saying, Where is the promise of His **COMING**? for since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation.
- 5 For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the Word of God the heavens were of old, and the earth standing out of the water and in the water:
- 6 Whereby the world that then was, being overflowed with water, perished:
- 7 But the heavens and the earth, which are now, by the same Word are kept in store, reserved unto fire against the day of judgment and perdition of ungodly men.
- 8 But, beloved, be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day.
- 9 The Lord Is not slack concerning His promise, as some men count slackness; but Is longsuffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.
- 10 But the day of the Lord will come as **a thief in the night**; in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burned up.

#### II Peter 3:2-10 The BIBLE

JESUS tells us that when He comes again, it will be as in the days of Noe/Noah, another time when all things continued as usual, right up until the fateful day. On Jesus's future day, He says, 'one will be taken, and another left.' PETER continues JESUS' narrative, telling us that on that day the world will be destroyed, just as it was in the days of Noe/Noah, "6 Whereby the world that then was, being overflowed with water, perished: 7 But the heavens and the earth, which are now, by the same Word are kept in store, reserved unto fire against the day of judgment and perdition of ungodly men." As JE-SUS, PETER says that everything will continue just as before, right up until the "day of the Lord (which) will COMING as a thief in the night; in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burned up." On that day, he says, "the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burned up!" JE-SUS said the same thing: "Then shall He say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from Me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels."235 Subsequent days in time will not, "... continue as they were from the beginning of the creation," as the RAPTURISTS suggest! (JESUS refers to this day in verse 43 in His passage, as, "the thief," and PETER refers to it in verse 10 in his passage as, "a thief in the night," terms AS A THIEF IN THE NIGHT the RAPTURISTS like to claim refer to their, "RAPTURE!")

## 3) One Taken; One Left - Future

JESUS said,

- 34 I tell you, in that night there shall be two men in one bed; the one shall be taken, and the other shall be left.
- 35 Two women shall be grinding together; the one shall be taken, and the other left.
- 36 Two men shall be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

Luke 17:34-36; Matthew 24:40-41 The BIBLE

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>235</sup> Matthew 25:41 **The BIBLE** 

SALVATION: Endurance

The mention in this passage of one's being taken while the other is left is claimed by the PRETRIBULATIONAL RAPTURISTS to prove their narrative. But to do this they must suggest that the one taken is **the Christian!** However, Jesus' parables earlier in Matthew, tell us otherwise: that **the nonChristian was taken - first!** 

28b ... Wilt thou then that we go and gather them up?

- 29 But he said, Nay; lest while ye gather up the tares, ye root up also the wheat with them.
- **30** Let both grow together until the harvest: and in the time of harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together FIRST THE TARES, and bind them in bundles to burn them: but gather the wheat into my barn.
- 38 The field is the world; the good seed are the children of the kingdom; but the tares are the children of the wicked one;
- 39 The enemy that sowed them is the devil; the harvest is the end of the world; and the reapers are the angels.
- 40 As therefore the tares are gathered and burned in the fire; so shall it be in the end of this world.
- 41 The Son of man shall send forth His angels, and they shall gather out of His kingdom all things that offend, and them which do iniquity;
- 42 And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.
- 43 **THEN** (only **AFTER**, "all things that offend, and them which do iniquity," have been removed v. 41) shall the righteous shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Fa-

ther. WHO HATH EARS TO HEAR, LET HIM HEAR.

Matthew 13:30, 38-43 The BIBLE

JESUS Is very specific; He goes to great pains to emphasize the fact that God will **first** take **out** of His kingdom all the **sinners** FIRST (verse 41), so that all that are LEFT are the **righteous**, who will therefore shine (verse 43), unencumbered by the unrighteousness of the ungodly. **Only after that, JESUS says**, are the **righteous** harvested (taken to heaven)!<sup>236</sup>

JESUS continues in the same passage of Scripture and repeating Himself for emphasis, relating another parable, a parable that repeats the message:

- 47 **Again**, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a net, that was cast into the sea, and gathered of every kind:
- 48 Which, when it was full, they drew to shore, and sat down, and gathered the good into vessels, but cast the bad away.
- 49 So shall it be at the end of the world: the angels shall come forth, and **sever the** wicked from among the just,
- 50 And shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

Matthew 13:47-50 The BIBLE

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>236</sup> This is done at the time of harvest; the righteous are indeed harvested. They are not left on earth.

SALVATION: Endurance

These explanations by JESUS tell us that the wicked shall be taken out: "the wicked from among the just," not 'the just from among the wicked!' 'The bad (fish) are cast away, leaving the Godly.' And, when the, "tares (weeds)," are selected and taken out they, the wicked, won't be merely left to their own devices, enduring a difficult time in Great Tribulation; rather, they are then, "cast into a furnace of fire. There shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth," as Christ often described hell! As JESUS' illustrations tell us, this is done before the Christians are harvested.

"So shall it be at the end of the world," says JESUS. This cannot be after a so-called, "RAPTURE," at which time the PRETRIBULATIONAL RAPTURISTS claim that Christians and nonChristians are purportedly separated, because, in the same passage, CHRIST MAKES A POINT OF TELLING US that He will have REFUSED TO HAVE LET THAT HAPPEN BEFORE THE LAST DAY, despite His angels' suggesting it, His saying, "Nay, ... Let both grow together until the harvest!" <sup>237</sup> (Even the angels are corrected about the timetable. There is no concept of Christians being taken first; the narrative is always that the unGodly would be removed, leaving the Christians). Jesus prays for His followers:

15 **I pray not that Thou shouldest take them out of the world**, but that Thou shouldest keep them from the evil.

## John 17:15 The BIBLE

Even the very death of Jesus, Who Is God's Firstfruits<sup>238</sup> and Firstborn from the dead,<sup>239</sup> was a 'type,' or figure, of the Last Day: Jesus and the thieves on the crosses on either side of Jesus, all of whom sinners worthy of death (or declared so<sup>240</sup>), were **taken first**, with a great shout<sup>241</sup> and strong earthquake.<sup>242</sup> After Jesus' resurrection (now that He was no longer declared sin) many of the, "saints," were resurrected and entered, "the holy city,<sup>243</sup>" as He Returned.<sup>244</sup>

## I Corinthians 15:20 The BIBLE

## Colossians 1:(15) 18-20 The BIBLE

#### II Corinthians 5:21 The BIBLE

13 Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us: for it is written, Cursed is every one that hangeth on a tree:

#### Galatians 3:13 The BIBLE

**Revelation 21:2 The BIBLE** 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>237</sup> Matthew 13:28-30 **The BIBLE** 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>238</sup> 20 But now Is Christ risen from the dead, and become the Firstfruits of them that slept.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>239</sup> 18 And He Is the Head of the body, the church: Who Is the Beginning, **the Firstborn from the dead**; that in all things He might have the preeminence.

<sup>19</sup> For it pleased the Father that in Him should all fulness dwell:

<sup>20</sup> And, having made peace through the blood of His cross, by Him to reconcile all things unto Himself; by Him, I say, whether they be things in earth, or things in heaven.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>240</sup> 21 For He hath made Him to be sin for us, Who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in Him.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>241</sup> I Thessalonians 4:16 **The BIBLE** 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>242</sup> Revelation 16:17-18 **The BIBLE** 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>243</sup> 2 And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.

- 50 Jesus, when He had cried again with a loud voice, yielded up the Ghost.
- 51 And, behold, the veil of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom; and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent;
- 52 And the graves were opened; and many bodies of the saints which slept arose,
- 53 And came out of the graves after His resurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared unto many.

## Matthew 27:50-53 The BIBLE

In Hebrews we read that, while our Lord once, "shook," only the earth, He will next shake both heaven and earth (after removing the sinful and temporary!).<sup>245</sup> God once destroyed the unrighteous with water; next time He will remove the unrighteous with fire, with the righteous '**remaining**, **unshaken**,' so that, "**the righteous shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father."**<sup>246</sup>

26 Whose voice then shook the earth: but now **He hath promised, saying, Yet once more I shake not the earth only, but also heaven**.

27 And this *Word*, Yet once more, SIGNIFIETH THE REMOVING OF THOSE THINGS THAT ARE SHAKEN, AS OF THINGS THAT ARE MADE, THAT THOSE THINGS WHICH CANNOT BE SHAKEN MAY REMAIN.<sup>247</sup>

28 Wherefore we receiving a kingdom which cannot be moved, let us have grace, whereby we may serve God acceptably with reverence and godly fear:

29 For our God Is a consuming fire.

Hebrews 12:26-29 The BIBLE

6 Whereby the world that then was, being overflowed with water, perished:

7 But the heavens and the earth, which are now, by the same Word are kept in store, reserved unto fire against the day of judgment and perdition of ungodly men. II Peter 3:6-7 The BIBLE

These passages hardly support the RAPTURISTS' contention that the **Christians** will be taken FIRST, AND SECRETLY, nor that it will happen **before** the Last Day!

**Jude 1:14 The BIBLE** 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>244</sup> 14 And Enoch also, the seventh from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, the Lord cometh with ten thousands of His saints,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>245</sup> Matthew 13:41 **The BIBLE** 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>246</sup> Matthew 13:43 **The BIBLE** 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>247</sup> Matthew 24:29-35 **The BIBLE** 

## THE BLESSED HOPE 248

<sup>248</sup> **NOTE: HOPE** 

"Hope," one of the Three Pillars of Christianity (I Corinthians 13:13), refers to 'confident assurance and expectation of salvation,' as reflected in the hymn, "Blessed Assurance (Blessed HOPE), Jesus Is mine!" In Scripture, "Hope," does **not** imply doubt; it does **not** mean 'an uncertain wish for something that may or may not happen,' which is its modern meaning.

6 But Christ as a Son over His own house; Whose house are we, if we hold fast **the confidence** and the rejoicing of the hope firm unto the end.

## **Hebrews 3:6 The BIBLE**

11 And we desire that every one of you do shew the same diligence to **the full assurance of hope** unto the end:

#### **Hebrews 6:11 The BIBLE**

The meaning of this word has evolved and changed over time (as also recognized by the word choice of the hymn), to now mean **the opposite** of one of its original meanings (as do also some other words in the KJV Bible, such as, "let/letteth," in II Thessalonians 2:7; Romans 1:13, where the word in Olde English meant, "prevent," [or at times a derivative of, "allow," as in II Thessalonians 2:3; Romans 3:4] but today means: "allow," as in Matthew 19:14, where, to, "suffer," someone meant, not to, "hurt," them, but to, "allow," them)!

Inherent to this *confident assurance* is patience:

24 For we are saved by hope: but hope that is seen is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for?

25 But if we hope for that we see not, then do we with patience wait for it.

## Romans 8:24-25 The BIBLE

It might be said that it is this very Biblical Hope that is the greatest sign and indicator of truth in a religion (and of salvation in a person). Because it is Hope/Blessed Certainty of salvation that is absent from the false religions. In fact, Biblical Hope/Assurance of Salvation is even mocked by Roman Catholicism, "Jehovah's Witness"/Watchtower religion, etc., as foolish arrogance! The most that a false religion can offer its adherents is an uncertain, "hope (in the modern sense of the word)," possibility, or likelihood of salvation. No false religion provides a person with our God-given certainty of salvation, nor has any adherent of a false religion any certainty in his heart that he is saved, already has eternal life, and will spend eternity with God. Because the false religions are mere doctrines, a work of the flesh; they are not a Spiritual, supernatural, transforming work of God in the individual. This Blessed Hope/Assurance of Salvationcertainty, on the other hand, isn't a mere doctrine of man/work of the flesh; it is in fact a supernatural action/work of the Holy Spirit accomplished at the same time as we are BORN AGAIN. It is a work of God in our heart; it is not believed, as much as experienced! It is not as much a command to be obeyed, as an experience/assurance in our heart that confirms/proves to us our salvation! It is more a work of God, than a work of ourself.

- 3 Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, Verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be **BORN AGAIN**, he cannot see the kingdom of God.
- 5 Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.
- 6 That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit.

#### John 3:3-6 The BIBLE

So, when Paul speaks of, "... that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ," he is referring, not to some, "PRETRIBULATIONAL RAPTURE," but to the next segment of our salvation and membership in the kingdom of God, that which will be experienced in heaven, initiated at the moment of Christ's return (if not before, when we 'put off this earthly tabernacle.' The reason we are told to look for our Blessed Hope in the form of Christ's Second Coming, rather than as the moment of our earthly death before that, is because we are told to set our affection on Christ, not on death; we are told to watch for Christ, not for our death!

(cont.)

- 11 For the grace of God that bringeth salvation hath appeared to all men,
- 12 Teaching us that, denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly, in this present world;
- 13 Looking for that BLESSED HOPE, and the glorious APPEARING of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ;
- 14 Who gave Himself for us, that He might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto Himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.

Titus 2:11-14 The BIBLE

PRETRIBULATIONAL RAPTURISTS have come to refer to their PURPORTED IMMINENT ESCAPE as, "The Blessed Hope," quoting the phrase used in Titus 2:13, and claiming this phrase exclusively for their supposed INVISIBLE APPEARING CLAIMED BY MARGARET. This is indeed an admirable title, taken as it is from Scripture, but it does not refer to some romantic 'INVISIBLE AND SECRET CATCHING AWAY!' This passage does speak of Christ's return as, "... that Blessed Hope ...," but does so in reference to His return to save us from a corrupt world and a sinful body, as explained in context by the verses before and after it; it is not in reference to some MIRACULOUS RESCUE FROM THE GREAT TRIBULATION! The passage is given in its context, above; the theme is continued in I John:

2 Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when He shall appear, we shall be like Him; for we shall see Him as He Is.

3 And every man that hath this **hope** in him purifieth himself, even as He Is pure.

I John 3:2-3 The BIBLE

The Bible tells us that all creation is waiting, with great anticipation, for that blessed hope, and appearing of Christ! That Blessed Hope is anticipated not merely by those who are Born Again; it is waited for by all of creation, in order to be purified: the earth by fire, the man of God, by Jesus Christ! Creation, itself, longs for the purification and salvation of Christ at the End of the Age, at the Last Day, not at some MIRACULOUS DISAPPEARANCE OF A FEW!

- 19 For the earnest expectation of the creature waiteth for the manifestation of the sons of God.
- 20 For the creature was made subject to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of **him who** hath subjected the same in **hope**,
- 21 Because the creature itself also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God.
- 22 For we know that the whole creation groaneth and travaileth in pain together until now.

<sup>1</sup> If ye then be risen with Christ, seek those things which are above, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God.

<sup>2</sup> Set your affection on things above, not on things on the earth.

<sup>3</sup> For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God.

<sup>4</sup> When Christ, Who Is our life, shall appear, then shall ye also appear with Him in glory. Colossians 3:1-4 The BIBLE )

23 And not only they, but ourselves also, which have the firstfruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves groan within ourselves, waiting for the adoption, to wit, the redemption of our body.

24 For we are saved by **hope**: but hope that is seen is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doth he yet **hope** for?

Romans 8:19-24 The BIBLE

Our **Blessed Hope** will save us, not from mere temporary tribulation, but from hell itself. And our bodies, and creation, will be delivered not merely from Tribulation, but:

13 **Looking for** that **Blessed Hope**, and the glorious **appearing** of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ;

14 Who gave Himself for us, that He might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto Himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.

Titus 2:13-14 The BIBLE

The whole of creation cries out, in **Blessed Hope**.

This theme is repeated in II Peter:

12 Looking for and hasting unto the coming of the day of God, wherein the heavens being on fire shall be dissolved, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat?

13 Nevertheless we, according to His promise, look for new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness.

14 Wherefore, beloved, seeing that ye look for such things, be diligent that ye may be found of Him in peace, without spot, and blameless.

II Peter 3:12-14 The BIBLE

Paul reminds us of what was preached to us in the first place!

23 If ye continue in the faith grounded and settled, and be not moved away from **the hope of the Gospel**, which ye have heard, and which was preached to every creature which is under heaven; whereof I Paul am made a minister;

Colossians 1:23 The BIBLE

Exactly what, "hope," was it that was preached to us and them, that furnished and convinced us of Christ? Were we, they, and, "every creature which is under heaven," preached to about 'hope of some, "RAPTURE?" '; were we saved by our professing faith in 'hope of some, "Secret, Only-In-The-Air Catching Away?" ' or were we saved by our hearing, "the hope of the Gospel," and our repenting and professing "hope in Christ<sup>250</sup>/the Gospel"? That is our Blessed Hope! And Paul wishes that we, "not be moved away from that hope of the Gospel!" He continues also in another place:

6 I marvel that ye are so soon removed from Him that called you into the grace of Christ unto another gospel:

<sup>49</sup> Colossians 1:5, 23 **Th** 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>249</sup> Colossians 1:5, 23 **The BIBLE** 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>250</sup> Philippians 1:20; Colossians 1:27; I Thessalonians 1:3; II Thessalonians 2:16; I Timothy 1:1, 2:13; I Peter 1:3 **The BIBLE** 

7 Which is not another; but there be some that trouble you, and would pervert the Gospel of Christ!

## **Galatians 1:6-7 The BIBLE**

No suggestion nor hint at all is given here that God's plan is to take us out of a difficult or scary world before Christ's return at the Last Day, nor that we should watch for Him to do so.<sup>251</sup> On the contrary, the context of this Titus passage,<sup>252</sup> above, reads that our Heavenly Father wishes to, "... redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto Himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works," and then at the time of His Son's appearing to take us from this world, as also:

15 I pray not that Thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that Thou shouldest keep them from the evil.

## John 17:15 The BIBLE

While we are to watch the heavens and center our desires and anticipation on Heaven,<sup>253</sup> we are also to 'come to grips with the reality:' that we are here and will someday answer for our actions! Heaven is indeed our goal and only home, but the whole intent of God, as He explains to us in Scripture, is that we should live long and decent lives here on earth, where <u>God has put us to fulfill His purposes as witnesses</u> both for Christ and against sin, for the glorify of God.<sup>288</sup> **Our Heavenly Father Himself has ordained, not escape, but Persecution and trouble, to be part of our sojourn on earth**.

22 Confirming the souls of the disciples, and exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that we must through much tribulation enter into the kingdom of God.

#### Acts 14:22 The BIBLE

- 20 According to my earnest expectation and my hope, that in nothing I shall be ashamed, but that with all boldness, as always, so now also Christ shall be magnified in my body, whether it be by life, or by death.
- 21 For to me to live is Christ, and to die is gain.
- 22 But if I live in the flesh, this is the fruit of my labour: yet what I shall choose I wot not.
- 23 For I am in a strait betwixt two, having a desire to depart, and to be with Christ; which is far better:
- 24 Nevertheless to abide in the flesh is more needful for you.
- 25 And **having this confidence**, I know that I shall abide and continue with you all for your furtherance and joy of faith;

## Philippians 1:20-25 The BIBLE

ONE 'hope,' not two. (Here also, "Hope," speaks of 'our salvation,' not of 'a return of Christ!')

25

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>251</sup> Even if we could ignore the context of this passage and as we might wish, claim that, "hope," was another word for, "RAPTURE," or, "return of Christ," we nonetheless would be unable to believe that there could be more than one, "hope," "RAPTURE," or, "return of Christ!" Any Theologian will tell you that, "Hope of your calling," refers to our salvation and transformation at the time of Christ's appearing, not to merely A PREMATURE, LIMITED-TIME INVISIBLE EVENT: There is one hope!

<sup>4</sup> There is one body, and one Spirit, even as ye are called in **one hope** of your calling; **Ephesians 4:4 The BIBLE** 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>252</sup> Titus 2:13-14 **The BIBLE** 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>253</sup> Colossians 3:1- 6 **The BIBLE** 

#### WRATH 254

And conversely, a temporal, earthly twist is given by PRETRIBULATIONAL RAPTURISTS to a verse speaking eternally, as they quote:

9 For God hath not appointed us to wrath, but to obtain salvation by our Lord Jesus Christ, I Thessalonians 5:9 The BIBLE

Its **context** is evidenced by the verse following it, which continues:

- 9 For God hath not appointed us to wrath, but to obtain **salvation** by our Lord Jesus Christ,
- 10 Who died for us, that, whether we wake or sleep, we should live together with Him.
- 11 Wherefore comfort yourselves together, and edify one another, even as also ye do.

#### I Thessalonians 5:9-11 The BIBLE

The salvation spoken of by this verse is, "... salvation by our Lord Jesus Christ, Who died for us, that, whether we wake or sleep, we should live together with Him" – eternal life, that we receive regardless of whether our physical body lives or dies. Verse ten, speaking as it does in this context of "sleep (death)," certainly does not refer to a catching away before anything can happen to us! Even its speaking of our being '(a)wake' refers not to heaven, nor to our being caught up secretly or otherwise, but to our being alive here on earth (in Scripture, "sleep," refers to, "death," not to some kind of a 'SECRET RAPTURE!') This verse could in no way refer to our being RAPTURED before the Great Tribulation in order to escape our being persecuted or killed; the, "wrath," spoken of here is damnation in hell, not some temporary earthly persecution or physical discomfort, which interpretation (escape from merely an earthly tribulation) would be a lesser salvation and a disappointment, compared to what it actually does promise to deliver us from: escape from eternal damnation! The rest of the chapter exhorts us, in light of this, to continue in good and virtuous works - so that we may be assured of our eternal salvation!

And, in the first chapter of the same Book, we read that we **have already been delivered** from that wrath to come (*hell*), as says also the passage just quoted (*above*)!

10 And to wait for His Son from heaven, Whom He raised from the dead, even **Jesus**, **Which delivered us from the wrath to come**.

I Thessalonians 1:10 The BIBLE

Because, while we have already been delivered from the wrath to come (hell), we **are** appointed to endure (earthly) tribulation, now. Our Lord continues:

- 3 That no man should be moved by these **afflictions: for yourselves know that we are appointed thereunto.**
- 4 For verily, when we were with you, we told you before **that we should suffer tribulation**; even as it came to pass, and ye know.

I Thessalonians 3:3-4 The BIBLE

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>254</sup> See, also, **SAVED AND SEALED WITH THE MARK OF GOD!** <a href="https://www.Micaiah.info/sealed.htm">https://www.Micaiah.info/sealed.htm</a> by this same author

Therefore ...

Colossians 3:1-6 speaks the same way, exhorting us to good works to ensure at Christ's return the eternal salvation of our souls, not merely the temporary relief of our bodies from a temporal period of tribulation on earth:

- 1 If ye then be risen with Christ, seek those things which are above, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God.
- 2 Set your affection on things above, not on things on the earth.
- 3 For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God.
- 4 When Christ, Who Is our life, shall appear, then shall ye also appear with Him in glory.
- 5 Mortify therefore your members which are upon the earth; fornication, uncleanness, inordinate affection, evil concupiscence, and covetousness, which is idolatry:
- 6 For which things' sake the wrath of God cometh on the children of disobedience.

#### Colossians 3:1-6 The BIBLE

Verse six reminds us of the wrath of God on the children of disobedience. PRETRIBULATIONAL RAPTURISTS would love this to refer to the 'Scary' Great Tribulation but generally are honest enough, to even admit to their followers, that throughout Scripture such language is used to speak of damnation, not of merely a temporary tribulation that the earth and its inhabitants will endure. Indeed, the last two verses of this very chapter of Scripture reinforce the fact:

24 Knowing that of the Lord ye shall receive the reward of the inheritance: for ye serve the Lord Christ.

25 But he that doeth wrong shall receive for the wrong which he hath done: and there is no respect of persons.

Colossians 3:24-25 The BIBLE

Therefore ...

## VIII. THE EVERLASTING WORK OF HOLY SPIRIT

# MARGARET MACDONALD'S HERETICAL OTHER GOSPEL

CONTRASTED WITH

## GOD'S

## **EVERLASTING HOLY SPIRIT COVENANT OF SALVATION**

Now we beseech you, brethren, by the COMING of our Lord Jesus Christ, and by our gathering together unto Him,

- 2 That ye be not soon shaken in mind, or be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter as from us, as that the day of Christ is at hand.
- 3 Let no man deceive you by any means: for that day shall not come, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition;
- 4 Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God.
- 5 Remember ye not, that, when I was yet with you, I told you these things?
- 6 And now ye know what withholdeth that he might be revealed in his time.
- 7 For the mystery of iniquity doth already work: only he who now letteth will let, until he be taken out of the way.
- 8 And then shall that Wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the Spirit of His mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of His coming:

#### II Thessalonians 2:1-8 The BIBLE

- 6 I marvel that ye are so soon removed from Him that called you into the grace of Christ unto another gospel:
- 7 Which is not another; but there be some that trouble you, and would pervert the Gospel of Christ.
- 8 But though we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel unto you than that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed.
- 9 As we said before, so say I now again, If any man preach any other gospel unto you than that ye have received, let him be accursed.

### Galatians 1:6-9 The BIBLE

#### THE TWO MODERN HERESIES OF MARGARET'S DOCTRINE

T IS KNOWN that Margaret MacDonald claimed that there will be **two** future resurrections, and that 'the first of those resurrections,' would take only those that were filled with the Holy Spirit. It is debatable as to exactly who was the first to claim that the Holy Spirit would be taken up with the Church in what is now referred to as her, "RAPTURE." But it is certain that today's iteration of Margaret's doctrine was heavilyy influenced by the Millerites' <u>Shut-Door</u> doctrine, which claimed that the Holy Spirit would be taken up in that supposed event, and that salvation through Jesus Christ would from then on be impossible.

9 Wherefore I will yet plead with you, saith the LORD, and with your children's children will I plead.

10 For pass over the isles of Chittim, and see; and send unto Kedar, and consider diligently, and see if there be such a thing.
11 Hath a nation changed their gods, which are yet no gods?
but My people have changed their glory for that which doth not profit.

12 Be astonished, O ye heavens, at this, and be horribly afraid, be ye very desolate, saith the LORD.

- 13 For My people have committed **two evils**; they have:
  - (1) forsaken Me the fountain of living waters, and
  - (2) hewed them out cisterns, broken cisterns, that can hold no water.

Jeremiah 2:9-13 The BIBLE

## THE FIRST OF TWO MODERN HERESIES OF MARGARET'S DOCTRINE

is their false doctrine that:

'(The Church and) the Holy Spirit would, together, be taken up from the earth, thus depriving man of the ability to become BORN AGAIN through Jesus' sacrificial death on the cross!'

That doctrine makes the, "PRETRIBULATIONAL RAPTURE," doctrine absolute HERESY!

MARGARET MACDONALD'S, 'INVISIBLE, PRETRIBULATIONAL 'RAPTURE' HERESY bears with it many implications and consequences:

- a) those that are obvious, and also:
- b) those teachings of theirs that its teachers HIDE FROM THE AVERAGE MAN IN THE CHURCH! This category includes THEIR claim that: "Along with the Church, there would be NO MORE HOLY SPIRIT ON EARTH," and that, therefore, SALVATION THROUGH JESUS CHRIST WOULD, THEY SAY, BE DENIED MAN!

PRETRIBULATIONAL RAPTURISTS claim that verses 6-7 of II Thessalonians 2:1-8, above, refer ... to *the Holy Spirit!* They claim that MARGARET MACDONALD'S, 'INVISIBLE, PRETRIBULATIONAL 'RAPTURE' will take

from the earth - not only the Christians - but also the Holy Spirit!, and i) will prevent Jesus from saving man, ii) and enable satan to be unleashed; their claim would both, 'tie Jesus' hands,' and 'free-up satan!' This claim of theirs is one of the most heretical suggestions granted admission into segments of mainstream Christianity that the modern world has ever had the misfortune to have to endure ... and to overcome! If their doctrine were true, the 'logical' conclusions of this doctrine would mean that in the future the earth will see not only the disappearance of the Church, but also the destruction of the entire work of God, the destruction of the entire work of Christ on the cross, the destruction of the Church of God, and the destruction and removal of the entire New Testament from our Bible! Because it is only by the work of the Holy Spirit that Jesus Christ accomplishes Rebirth in the unSaved, by which He accomplishes His sanctification/holiness change in the Saved, and which makes the very New Testament possible!

#### **GOD'S HOLY SPIRIT COVENANT**

#### **God's Everlasting Presence and Gospel**

#### **WORK OF THE HOLY SPIRIT**

- Teaches John 14:26;
- Reminds us of Jesus' Words John 14:26;
- Convicts the unsaved of sin John 16:7-11;
- Converts with salvation I Corinthians 12:13;
- Seals men in salvation Ephesians1:13,18;
- Assures men of salvation I John 4:13;
- Works the fruit of the Spirit in those who are saved Galatians 5:22-25

Were the Holy Spirit taken from the earth these benefits would therefore become impossible - and it is these tasks that our friends preaching MARGARET MACDONALD'S, 'INVISIBLE, PRETRIBULATIONAL 'RAPTURE' HERESY would therefore deny those on earth at that time — and would thus take away the Victory from Him Who accomplished our salvation at so great a price!

#### **GOD'S HOLY SPIRIT COVENANT**

1) GOD'S EVERLASTING PRESENCE in the Christian

The Pretribulational Rapture 'scholars' hide the fact that:

THEY CLAIM that the present time, THE NEW TESTAMENT, IS MERELY A TEMPORARY PERIOD of time, "the Church Age!"

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>255</sup> Just who, exactly, this does refer to has always been a matter of debate. But, as we shall see in this message, it does not refer to the Holy Spirit!

They claim that the New Testament shall be erased at MARGARET MACDONALD'S, 'INVISIBLE, PRETRIBULA-TIONAL 'RAPTURE.' This version of the Millerites' SHUT-DOOR doctrine claims that the Holy Spirit shall be removed from the earth, and that all will then revert back to the Old Testament Law, from which point in time no one will ever again be able to become BORN AGAIN! But JESUS said that the Old Testament, with its mere temporary Holy Spirit bestowments, was only until John the Baptist! And JESUS said that the Holy Spirit would remain with the Children of God, forever, teaching them and maturing them in Christ!

15 If ye love Me, keep My commandments.

16 And I will pray the father, and He shall give you another Comforter, that He may abide with you for ever;

17 **Even the Spirit of truth**; Whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth Him not, neither knoweth Him: but ye know Him; for **He dwelleth with you**, and shall be in you.

10 And when they came thither to the hill, behold, a company of prophets met him; and the Spirit of God **came upon** him, and he prophesied among them.

I Samuel 10:10 The BIBLE

14 But the Spirit of the LORD departed from Saul, ...

I Samuel 16:14 The BIBLE

11 Cast me not away from Thy presence; and take not Thy Holy Spirit from me.

Psalms 51:11 The BIBLE

5 According to the Word that I covenanted with you when ye came out of Egypt, so My Spirit **remaineth among you**: fear ye not.

Haggai 2:5 The BIBLE

The Old Testament prophesied that the Holy Spirit would, in the future, be poured out upon all God's people:

- 31 Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will make a NEW COVENANT/TESTAMENT with the house of Israel, and with the house of Judah:
- 32 Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day that I took them by the hand to bring them out of the land of Egypt; which My covenant they brake, although I was an husband unto them, saith the LORD:
- 33 But this shall be the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel; After those days, saith the LORD, I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts; and will be their God, and they shall be my people.
- 34 And they shall teach no more every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the LORD: for they shall **all** know Me, from the least of them unto the greatest of them, saith the LORD: for I will forgive their iniquity, and I will remember their sin no more.

#### Jeremiah 31:31-34 The BIBLE

28 And it shall come to pass afterward, that I will pour out My Spirit upon **all** flesh; and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, your old men shall dream dreams, your young men shall see visions: 29 And **also upon the servants and upon the handmaids in those days will I pour out my Spirit**.

Joel 2:28-29 The BIBLE

Luke 16:16 The BIBLE

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>256</sup> **NOTE:** THE TEMPORARY NATURE OF THE BESTOWMENT OF THE HOLY SPIRIT IN THE OLD TESTAMENT In direct contrast to what would happen in the **New** Testament, in the **Old** Testament the Holy Spirit was bestowed only **upon**, **not within**, people, only upon **select individuals**, and only **temporarily**:

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>257</sup> 16 THE LAW AND THE PROPHETS (*THE OLD TESTAMENT*) were until John: since that time the KINGDOM OF GOD (*THE NEW TESTAMENT*) is preached, and every man presseth into it.

- 18 I will not leave you comfortless: I will come to you.
- 19 Yet a little while, and the world seeth Me no more; but ye see Me: because I live, ye shall live also.
- 20 At that day ye shall know that I Am in My Father, and ye in Me, and I in you.
- 23 Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love Me, he will keep My Words: and My Father will love him, and We will come unto him, and make Our abode with him.
- 24 He that loveth Me not keepeth not My Sayings: and the Word which ye hear Is not Mine, but the Father's which sent Me.
- 25 These things have I spoken unto you, being yet present with you.
- 26 But the Comforter, Which Is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in My Name, He shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.
- 27 Peace I leave with you, My peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.
- 28 Ye have heard how I said unto you, I go away, and come again unto you. If ye loved Me, ye would rejoice, because I said, I go unto the Father: for My Father Is greater than I. **John 14:15-20; 23-28 The BIBLE**
- 38 Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the Name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost. 39 For the promise is unto you, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, even as many as the Lord our God shall call.

Acts 2:38-39 The BIBLE

29 For the gifts and calling of God are without repentance.

#### Romans 11: 29 The BIBLE

22 Who hath also **sealed** us, and given **the guarantee of the Spirit in** our hearts. **II Corinthians 1:22 The BIBLE** 

27 But **the anointing which ye have received of Him abideth in you**, and ye need not that any man teach you: but as the same anointing teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is no lie, and **even as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in Him**.

I John 2:27 The BIBLE

2 For the truth's sake, which dwelleth in us, and shall be with us for ever. II John 1:2 The BIBLE

9 Wherefore I will yet plead with you, saith the LORD, and with your children's children will I plead.

10 For pass over the isles of Chittim, and see; and send unto Kedar, and consider diligently, and see if there be such a thing.
11 Hath a nation changed their gods, which are yet no gods?
but My people have changed their glory for that which doth not profit.

12 Be astonished, O ye heavens, at this, and be horribly afraid, be ye very desolate, saith the LORD.

- 13 For My people have committed **two evils**; they have:
  - (1) forsaken Me the fountain of living waters, and
  - (2) hewed them out cisterns, broken cisterns, that can hold no water.

Jeremiah 2:9-13 The BIBLE

## THE SECOND OF TWO MODERN HERESIES OF MARGARET'S DOCTRINE

IS THEIR FALSE DOCTRINE THAT:

'Salvation/being **BORN AGAIN** by Jesus Christ, will be done away with and that There will be ANOTHER GOSPEL, INSTEAD, by which man must be saved!'

That doctrine makes the, "PRETRIBULATIONAL RAPTURE," DOCTRINE absolute HERESY!

MARGARET MACDONALD'S, 'INVISIBLE, PRETRIBULATIONAL 'RAPTURE' HERESY 'scholars' hide the fact that: They claim: "NO MORE SALVATION BY GRACE!" and, "ANOTHER GOSPEL!"

Their 'scholars' hide the fact that they claim that Christ's work on the cross would be no longer any use!) They claim that Jesus' gracious provision of salvation is merely no more than a temporary, and limited-time-offer, after which there will be ANOTHER Gospel, ANOTHER, DIFFERENT way for man to be saved, OTHER THAN BY JESUS! They claim that is available only to people now, before their supposed, Pretribulational "RAPTURE!" In shocking defiance of God Himself, in the CONTINUITY AND IMMUTABILITY OF BASIC DOCTRINE, they commit the heresy of actually claiming that at any moment God will withdraw His offer of salvation purchased at such a great price as the death and resurrection of His precious Son, Jesus Christ, and creating ANOTHER GOSPEL, instead, by which man must be saved! Some claim that, after their purported PRETRIBULATIONAL RAPTURE, anyone wishing salvation will have to return to Old Testament Judaism, sacrificing animals, and following in detail all the Old Testament Law! And, they say, such a person will forced to hope (with no assurance of salvation) that their legalistic observances will be sufficient to please an angry God! But they don't admit such things to the Christian in the pew (when was the last time your pastor let you know any of this?), and often not even the average pastor is told this doctrine by the 'scholars' of the PRETRIBULATIONAL RAPTURISTS!

#### **GOD'S HOLY SPIRIT COVENANT**

2) God's EVERLASTING WORK in the ONE GOSPEL

#### The Bible says:

- 6 I marvel that ye are so soon removed from Him That called you into the grace of Christ unto another gospel:
- 7 Which is not another; but there be some that trouble you, and would pervert the Gospel of Christ.
- 8 But though we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel unto you than that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed.

9 As we said before, so say I now again, If any man preach any other gospel unto you than that ye have received, let him be accursed!

#### Galatians 1:6-9 The BIBLE

2 For the truth's sake, which **dwelleth in us, and shall be with us for ever**.

#### II John 1:2 The BIBLE

5 **My righteousness is near**; My salvation is gone forth, and Mine arms shall judge the people; the isles shall wait upon Me, and on Mine arm shall they trust.

6 Lift up your eyes to the heavens, and look upon the earth beneath: for the heavens shall vanish away like smoke, and the earth shall wax old like a garment, and they that dwell therein shall die in like manner: BUT MY SALVATION SHALL BE FOR EVER, AND MY RIGHTEOUSNESS SHALL NOT BE ABOLISHED!

Isaiah 51:5-6 The BIBLE 258

Christ became the **FINAL** and **ETERNAL FULFILLMENT**, the **COMPLETION** of what had been looked forward to from the occasion of the very first animal sacrifice, made by God Himself.<sup>259</sup> That animal sacrifice was taken away and replaced with the sacrifice of Jesus Christ, Himself, on the cross. As we read,

- 1 For the Law (*Old Testament/Covenant*) having a shadow of good things to come, and not the very image of the things, can never with those sacrifices which they offered year by year continually make the comers thereunto perfect.
- 2 For then would they not have ceased to be offered? because that the worshippers once purged should have had no more conscience of sins.
- 3 But in those sacrifices there is a remembrance again made of sins every year.
- 4 For it is not possible that the blood of bulls and of goats should take away sins.

10 But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night; in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burned up.

13 Nevertheless we, according to His promise, look for new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness.

#### II Peter 3:10, 13 The BIBLE

<sup>259</sup> 21 Unto Adam also and to his wife did the LORD God make coats of skins, and clothed them.

#### Genesis 3:21 The BIBLE

God's providing a covering for the sin (nakedness) of Adam and Eve by giving them clothes of skins, for which He had to shed the blood of animals, was history's first example of the necessity of shedding blood to pay for sin. This continued requirement was shown in God's demand for animal sacrifice by Cain and Abel (Genesis 4:3-7), perpetuated in the Old Testament's requirement of animal sacrifice, and eventually fulfilled by the death and shedding of the blood of Jesus, which all previous sacrifices had foreshadowed and anticipated.

22 And almost all things are by the law purged with blood; and without shedding of blood is no remission. **Hebrews 9:22 The BIBLE** 

14 How much more shall the blood of Christ, **Who through the ETERNAL Spirit** offered Himself without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works to serve the living God?

15 And for this cause He Is the Mediator of the New Testament, that by means of death, for the redemption of the transgressions that were under the First (Old) Testament, they which are called might

receive the promise of eternal inheritance.

Hebrews 9:14-15 The BIBLE

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>258</sup> (Compare with:)

- 5 Wherefore when He cometh into the world, He saith, Sacrifice and offering Thou wouldest not, but a body hast Thou prepared Me:
- 6 In burnt offerings and sacrifices for sin Thou hast had no pleasure.
- 7 Then said I, Lo, I come (in the volume of the Book It is written of Me,) to do Thy will, O God.
- 8 Above when He said, Sacrifice and offering and burnt offerings and offering for sin
- Thou wouldest not, neither hadst pleasure therein; which are offered by the Law;
- 9 Then said He, Lo, I come to do Thy will, O God. He taketh away the first *(Old Testament/Covenant)* that He may establish the second *(New Testament/Covenant)*.
- 10 By the will we are sanctified **through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ ONCE FOR ALL.**
- 11 And every priest standeth daily ministering and offering oftentimes the same sacrifices, which can never take away sins:
- 12 But this man, after **He had offered one sacrifice for sins FOR EVER**, sat down on the right hand of God;
- 13 From henceforth expecting till His enemies be made His footstool.
- 14 For by one offering He hath perfected FOR EVER them that are sanctified.
- 15 Whereof the Holy Ghost also Is a witness to us: for after that He had said before,
- 16 This is the *(New Testament)* covenant that I will make with them after those days, saith the Lord, I will put My Laws into their hearts, and in their minds will I write them;
- 17 And their sins and iniquities will I remember no more.
- 18 Now where remission of these is, there is no more offering for sin.
- 19 Having therefore, brethren, boldness to enter into the holiest by the blood of Jesus,
- 20 By a new and living way, which He hath consecrated for us, through the veil, that is to say, His flesh;
- 21 And having an high priest over the house of God;
- 22 Let us draw near with a true heart in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water.
- 23 Let us hold fast the profession of our faith without wavering; (for He Is faithful That promised;)

#### **Hebrews 10:1-23 The BIBLE**

- 25 After the same manner also He took the cup, when He had supped, saying, This cup is **the New Testament in My blood**: this do ye, as oft as ye drink it, in remembrance of Me. 26 **For as often as ye eat this bread, and drink this cup** (of the New Testament), **ye do shew the Lord's death TILL HE COME!**
- 27 Wherefore whosoever shall eat this bread, and drink this cup of the Lord unworthily shall be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord.

#### I Corinthians 11:25-27 The BIBLE

The New Testament/Covenant of Grace by which every Christian is saved by the grace of Christ, in Jesus' dying on the cross in our stead, is, and will be in effect, and by definition, the **only** means of salvation, "...till He COME." <sup>260</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>260</sup> Even RAPTURISTS define Christ's, "Second Coming," as the end of Time, not as a, "SECRET RAPTURE."

- 26 And so all Israel shall be saved: as it is written, There shall come out of Sion the Deliverer, and shall turn away ungodliness from Jacob:
- 27 For this is My covenant (*New Testament*) unto them (*the Jews/Israel*), when I shall take away their sins.
- 28 As concerning the Gospel, they are enemies for your sakes: but as touching the election, they are beloved for the fathers' sakes.
- 29 For the gifts and calling of God are without repentance.
- 30 For as ye in times past have not believed God, yet have now obtained mercy through their unbelief:
- 31 Even so have these also now not believed, that through your mercy they also may obtain mercy.
- 32 For God hath concluded them all in unbelief, that He might have mercy upon ALL. Romans 11: 26-32 The BIBLE
- 31 Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will make a New Covenant (*New Testament*) with the house of Israel, and with the house of Judah:
- 32 Not according to the Covenant (*Old Testament*) that I made with their fathers in the day that I took them by the hand to bring them out of the land of Egypt; which My Covenant they brake, although I was an husband unto them, saith the LORD:
- 33 But this shall be the Covenant that I will make with the house of Israel; After those days, saith the LORD, I will put My law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts; and will be their God, and they shall be My people.
- 34 And they shall teach no more every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the LORD: for they shall all know Me, from the least of them unto the greatest of them, saith the LORD: for I will forgive their iniquity, and I will remember their sin no more.
- 35 Thus saith the LORD, which giveth the sun for a light by day, and the ordinances of the moon and of the stars for a light by night, which divideth the sea when the waves thereof roar; The LORD of Hosts Is His Name:
- 36 If those ordinances depart from before Me, saith the LORD, then the seed of Israel also shall cease from being a nation before Me for ever.

#### Jeremiah 31:31-36 The BIBLE

- 10 That in the dispensation of the fulness of times He might gather together in one all things in Christ, both which are in heaven, and which are on earth; even in Him:
- 11 In Whom also we have obtained an inheritance, being predestinated according to the purpose of Him Who worketh all things after the counsel of His own will:
- 12 That we should be to the praise of His glory, who first trusted in Christ.
- 13 in Whom ye also trusted, after that ye heard the Word of Truth, the Gospel of your salvation: in Whom also after that ye believed, ye were **SEALED with that Holy Spirit of PROMISE**,
- 14 Which Is the **GUARANTEE of our salvation** until the redemption of the purchased possession, unto the praise of His glory.

#### **Ephesians 1:10-14 The BIBLE**

**After** the Beast is revealed, and takes control (**after** the **RAPTURISTS claim** that the Holy Spirit and salvation have been removed from the earth), **during the Great Tribulation**, (Revelation 13), we read that the **everlasting Gospel** is **still** delivered to every nation on earth: <sup>261</sup>

6 And I saw another angel fly in the midst of heaven, having **the everlasting Gospel** to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people,

#### **Revelation 14:6 The BIBLE**

29 But if from thence thou shalt seek the LORD thy God, thou shalt find Him, if thou seek Him with all thy heart and with all thy soul. (**Jeremiah 29:13**)

30 **When thou art in tribulation**, and all these things are come upon thee, **even in the latter days**, if thou turn to the LORD thy God, and shalt be obedient unto His voice; 31 (For the LORD thy God Is a merciful God;) He will not forsake thee, neither destroy thee, nor forget the covenant of thy fathers <sup>262</sup> which He sware unto them.

**Deuteronomy 4:29-31 The BIBLE** 

The RAPTURISTS claim that after the Church, and the Holy Spirit have supposedly left the earth in their purported Secret Catching Away, a Pretribulational Rapture, anyone wishing to come to Christ cannot become a <u>Born Again</u> Christian, cannot take advantage of the salvation accomplished by Christ – *they* say! This is because (they acknowledge that) the Holy Spirit Is He Who changes a man's heart at salvation, that same Holy Spirit bestowed by Christ after His crucifixion: <sup>263</sup>

21 I do not frustrate the grace of God: for **if righteousness come by the law, then Christ Is dead in vain! Galatians 2:21 The BIBLE** 

8 For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God:

9 Not of works, lest any man should boast.

2

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>261</sup> Matthew 24:14 **The BIBLE** 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>262</sup> That covenant which, Moses says that God swore, not to the Exodus Jews to whom he was now presenting the Coveant of the Law, but, says, Moses, 'unto your Fathers!' That same <u>Covenant</u> was/is the everlasting <u>Covenant of Faith</u>, which God had established 430 years before this, with Abraham and their Fathers (Galatians 3:1-29), completed by Jesus' death and resurrection, and which is the same that even now serves to save <u>New Testament Believers</u>, <u>The Church</u>. Moses here prophesies by the Holy Spirit to them and the people of the "latter days," that that same <u>Covenant of Faith</u> will still be available and offered to the people who, Moses says, "art in tribulation, ... even in the latter days!" Deuteronomy 4:29-31

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>263</sup> 20 And when He had so said, He shewed unto them His hands and His side. Then were the disciples glad, when they saw the Lord.

<sup>21</sup> Then said Jesus to them again, Peace be unto you: as My Father hath sent Me, even so send I you.

<sup>22</sup> And when He had said this, He breathed on them, and saith unto them, Receive ye the Holy Ghost:

<sup>23</sup> Whose soever sins ye remit, they are remitted unto them; and whose soever sins ye retain, they are retained. **John 20:20-23 The BIBLE** 

10 For we are His workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them.

#### Ephesians 2:8-10 The BIBLE

To claim that at some time in the future of the earth's existence Christ's work of shed blood at Calvary will become ineffectual in saving a soul is to fly in the face of and to slander that very work of Jesus' incredible suffering and death!

- 13 Christ has made us free from the curse of the Law (*Old Testament/Covenant*), having become a curse for us: because it is said in the Writings, A curse on everyone who is put to death by hanging on a tree:
- 14 So that on the Gentiles might come the blessing of Abraham in Christ Jesus; in order that we through faith might have the Spirit which God had undertaken to give.
- 15 Brothers, as men would say, even a man's agreement, when it has been made certain, may not be put on one side, or have additions made to it.
- 16 Now to Abraham were the undertakings given, and to his seed. He says not, And to seeds, as of a great number; but as of ONE, he says, And to your seed, WHICH IS CHRIST.

17 NOW THIS I SAY: THE LAW, WHICH CAME FOUR HUNDRED AND THIRTY YEARS AFTER (after God's Covenant of Faith with Abraham), DOES NOT PUT AN END TO THE AGREEMENT MADE BEFORE BY GOD, SO AS TO MAKE THE UNDERTAKING WITHOUT EFFECT.

18 Because if the heritage is by the Law, it is no longer dependent on the Word of God; but God gave it to Abraham by His Word.

#### Galatians 3:13-18 THE BIBLE IN BASIC ENGLISH

14 For if they which are of the Law (Old Testament) be heirs, faith is made void, and the promise made of none effect!

#### Romans 4:14 The BIBLE

13 Making the Word of God of none effect through your tradition, which ye have delivered: and many such like things do ye.

#### Mark 7:13 The BIBLE

Until Christ's work on the cross all history looked forward to and waited for His work with groanings of utter anticipation; the accomplishment of His death and resurrection is the crowning pinnacle of earthly history, the climax of the earth's existence, **the very dividing of time itself**.<sup>264</sup> God's Son's suffering and

Jesus' birth divides the entire earth's dating system into those years (BC = "Before Christ") before His birth, from those years (AD = 'Anno Domini,' - "In the year of our Lord") after His birth. Because of Jesus' birth and taking a human body, for eternity He will always have a (glorified) human body in heaven. Because of His death on the cross Jesus' hands and side will always be scarred with the proof of His self-sacrifice for us on the cross. Because of His self-sacrifice on the cross and resurrection from the dead salvation by faith in His gracious atoning work for us, which was anticipated in prophetical Scrip-

ture throughout the Old Testament, and is recognized as such throughout the New Testament, will always provide for us the complete and sole means by which man can and must be saved.

 $<sup>^{264}</sup>$  NOTE: Jesus Christ: The Great Dividing of Time

death are too infinitely valuable to supposedly be discarded by the Father after the expiry of some alleged 'limited-time offer!' But this is precisely what at least the PRETRIBULATIONAL RAPTURE Theologians, if not the rank-and-file, of the PRETRIBULATIONAL RAPTURISTS tell us, if we probe deep enough into their theories, if we follow their desired doctrines to **their** inevitable conclusion, as explained by **their** own teachers! But this is also what they do **not** teach the rank-and-file in our congregations or even, usually, those in our pulpits! They hide the fact that their doctrine, when taken to its 'logical' conclusion, would mean that when the Holy Spirit is supposedly removed from the earth, **the New Testament, which is intended only for the Church**, would be obsolete, as they say that no Church would be left to read it! (They claim that the only people of God possible on earth at this time, those who somehow are able to know and experience God without the Holy Spirit after Margaret MacDonald's, 'Invisible, Pretribulational 'Rapture' will not belong to The Church of God!) The Pretribulational Rapturists claim that these will be legalistically-obligated people, not **Born Again**, as they will be without the Holy Spirit, because the **Pretribulational Rapturists claim** that He will have been withdrawn from the earth by this time! In other words these people will be merely a type of 'bastard half-breed supposed,' follower of God, and not true, regenerated Sons of God.

11 For other foundation can no man lay than that Is laid, Which Is Jesus Christ.

#### I Corinthians 3:11 The BIBLE

Which is why Galatians 4 is so poignant in this discussion:

9 But now, after that ye have known God, or rather are known of God, how turn ye again to the weak and beggarly elements, whereunto ye desire again to be in bondage? 10 Ye observe days, and months, and times, and years.

11 I am afraid of you, lest I have bestowed upon you labour in vain!

#### **Galatians 4:9-11 The BIBLE**

God, through Paul in Galatians 4, rebukes the Galatians for thinking that the immature elements of the incomplete revelation in the Old Testament could **ever again** be relied upon for salvation! Similarly, this present author rebukes any today who might suggest that salvation through Christ might someday be annulled, because the Bible tells us that that salvation was accomplished **by Jesus' blood and resurrection, once for all!** 

9 Then said He, Lo, I come to do Thy will, O God. He taketh away the first *(Old Testament)*, that He may establish the second *(New Testament)*.

10 By the which will we are sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all.

#### **Hebrews 10:9-10 The BIBLE**

Our Heavenly Father doesn't remove the greater and replace it with a lesser!

9 The glory of this latter house shall be greater than of the former, saith the LORD of hosts: and in this place will I give peace, saith the LORD of hosts.

#### Haggai 2:9 The BIBLE

26 Whose voice then shook the earth: but now He hath promised, saying, Yet once more I shake not the earth only, but also heaven.

27 And this Word, Yet once more, signifieth the removing of those things that are shaken, as of things that are made, that those things which cannot be shaken may remain.
28 Wherefore we receiving a kingdom which cannot be moved, let us have grace, whereby we may serve God acceptably with reverence and godly fear:

**Hebrews 12:26-28 The BIBLE** 

#### This salvation is for all who believe!

- 37 All that the Father giveth Me shall come to Me; and him that cometh to Me I will in no wise cast out.
- 38 For I came down from heaven, not to do Mine own will, but the will of Him that sent Me.
- 39 And this is the Father's will Which hath sent Me, that **of all which He hath given Me I should lose nothing**, but should **raise it up again AT THE LAST DAY**.
- 40 And this is the will of Him That sent me, that EVERY ONE WHICH SEETH THE SON, AND BELIEVETH ON HIM, MAY HAVE EVERLASTING LIFE: and I will raise him up AT THE LAST DAY.

John 6:37-40 The BIBLE

9 But we see Jesus, Who was made a little lower than the angels for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour; that **He by the grace of God should taste death for EVERY man**.

**Hebrews 2:9 The BIBLE** 

4 For Christ Is the end of the Law for righteousness to EVERY ONE that believeth.

#### Romans 10:4 The BIBLE

31 And they said, Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved, and thy house.

#### Acts 16:31 The BIBLE

38 Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the Name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost. 39 For the promise is unto you, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, even as many as the Lord our God shall call.

Acts 2:38-39 The BIBLE

And, lastly, five verses before the end of the Bible, after the Bible's description of the Great Tribulation, we read an universal invitation:

17 And **the Spirit and the bride say, Come**. And let him that heareth say, Come. And let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely. **Revelation 22:17 The BIBLE** 

This is an invitation at the end of the Bible, and a promise from God, Himself; from the Holy Spirit, that same Holy Spirit that Margaret's PRETRIBULATIONAL RAPTURISTS claim will no longer have anything to do with salvation at the end of the world, because, they claim, that by that time He will have been removed from the earth! God's Word Is, for the sincere Christian, reliable and believed in a CONTINUITY AND IMMUTABILITY OF BASIC DOCTRINE from the beginning of time. This is why we can declare that the PRETRIBULA-

TIONAL RAPTURISTS' false doctrine of the Holy Spirit's supposed future inability to accomplish the salvation that Jesus accomplished, and their purported resulting annulment of the New Testament/Covenant in Christ's blood, necessitating a new, **different** Gospel for the salvation of man, is **heresy**, and must be vehemently opposed in the Church of God!

#### MARGARET MACDONALD'S, 'INVISIBLE, PRETRIBULATIONAL 'RAPTURE' HERESY 'scholars' hide the fact that:

In a rejection of the <u>Continuity and Immutability Of Basic Doctrine</u>, the Pretribulational Rapturists' current heresy of a limited-time-offer salvation was in fact heavily influenced by the Millerites' original <u>Shut-Door</u> doctrine, their face-saving excuse concocted after their unsuccessful prediction that led to the cataclysmic Great Disappointment and falling away of the mid-19<sup>th</sup> century.

So the preachers of Margaret's idea of **AN 'INVISIBLE, ONLY-IN-THE-AIR' 'RAPTURE'** must hide these implications of her doctrine because, were the Church in general to understand the full consequences of the MARGARET MACDONALD'S, 'INVISIBLE, PRETRIBULATIONAL 'RAPTURE' HERESY, her false doctrine would be **universally declared heresy, and its perpetrators expelled from fellowship in the Church**.

10 A man that is an heretick after the first and second admonition reject; **Hebrews 10:9b-10 The BIBLE** 

MARGARET MACDONALD'S, 'INVISIBLE, PRETRIBULATIONAL 'RAPTURE' DOCTRINE is Heresy. Scripture tells us that any man, Christian or otherwise, who belittles and discounts the work on the cross of our Lord and Saviour, and its accomplishments past, present, or future, will be 'thought of very poorly' in heaven! The Bible says:

29 Of how much worse punishment, do you suppose, will he be thought worthy who has trampled the Son of God underfoot, counted the blood of the covenant by which he was sanctified a common thing, and insulted the Spirit of Grace?

Hebrews 10:29 NKJV The BIBLE

10 And whosoever shall speak a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but unto him that blasphemeth against the Holy Ghost it shall not be forgiven.

Luke 12:10 The BIBLE

13 For the promise, that he *(Abraham)* should be the heir of the world, was not to Abraham or to his seed through the Law, but *(salvation)* through the righteousness of faith!

14 For if they which are of the Law be heirs, faith is made void, and the promise *(salvation)* made of none effect!

Romans 4:13-14 The BIBLE

13 **Making the Word of God of none effect through your tradition**, which ye have delivered: and many such like things do ye.

Mark 7:13 The BIBLE

#### **GOD'S HOLY SPIRIT COVENANT**

#### 3) God's EVERLASTING NEW TESTAMENT

MARGARET MACDONALD'S, 'INVISIBLE, PRETRIBULATIONAL 'RAPTURE' HERESY 'scholars' hide the fact that they claim that the New Testament, Itself, will no longer be valid; they say it will be at an end! They claim that the present time, right now, is "merely a temporary Church Age!" They claim that when MARGARET MACDONALD'S, 'INVISIBLE, PRETRIBULATIONAL 'RAPTURE' HERESY occurs, this "Church Age," will come to an end and be over, and that, because they claim the Holy Spirit and all the Christians will be taken away, THEY CLAIM THE EARTH WILL RETURN TO THE AGE OF THE OLD TESTAMENT! As no one could be part of the Church, therefore, not being BORN AGAIN, the New Testament would have absolutely no relevance to them! So Christ's incredible work on the cross would then be totally useless, and discarded from then on! And, as the supposed, "Church Age," will be over (or so they say) the New Testament will have no more relevance on earth, ever, at all! It will be discarded! But JESUS AND THE WRITERS of His Scriptures say:<sup>24</sup>

35 Heaven and earth shall pass away, but My Words shall not pass away. Matthew 24:35 The BIBLE

25 But the Word of the Lord endureth for ever. And this is the Word which by the Gospel Is preached unto you.

I Peter 1:25 The BIBLE

20 Now the God of peace, That brought again from the dead **our Lord Jesus, that Great Shepherd of the sheep, through the blood of the EVERLASTING COVENANT**,

21 Make you perfect in every good work to do His will, working in you that which is well-pleasing in His sight, **through Jesus Christ**; to Whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen. **Hebrews 13:20-21 The BIBLE** 

#### **GOD'S HOLY SPIRIT COVENANT**

#### 4) God's EVERLASTING PRESENCE DURING THE GREAT TRIBULATION

Living a Godly life would be next-to-impossible without the Presence of the Holy Spirit! It is only the Holy Spirit Who gives us any holiness that we might display in our daily life; it is only through Him that a Christian can endure as a Christian in this unGodly world. Our holiness is not of ourselves!

18 And if the righteous scarcely be saved, where shall the ungodly and the sinner appear? **I Peter 4:18 The BIBLE** 

5 Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to His mercy He saved us, by the washing of regeneration, and **renewing of the Holy Ghost**;

**Titus 3:5 The BIBLE** 

- 22 But **the fruit of the Spirit** is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith,
- 23 Meekness, temperance: against such there is no law.
- 24 And they that are Christ's have crucified the flesh with the affections and lusts.
- 25 If we live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit.

Galatians 5:22-25 The BIBLE

These passages are speaking of a person saved by the indwelling of the Holy Spirit. How much more difficult would it surely be to live a Godly life pleasing to the Lord without the Holy Spirit to work that salvation for us, as He does now! Pretribulational Rapturists, those who hold to Margaret MacDonald's, 'Invisible, Pretribulational 'Rapture' Heresy, refer to the then supposedly obsolete grace of Christ as having been, "the Church Age," saying that no longer will Christ's work be of any good to mankind. His work: i) on earth (the New Testament), ii) on the cross (in providing salvation), iii) and His subsequent regenerating work (the work of the Holy Spirit) in man (these three, truly, being made possible only by the working of the Holy Ghost).

#### The Seven Churches of Revelation

The PRETRIBULATIONAL RAPTURISTS claim that each of the seven **regional** churches of chapters 2 and 3 of that Book, refers to **all** the Church/Christians during seven successive periods of history! The PRETRIBULATIONAL RAPTURISTS' supposition is based upon the contention that the seven **regional** churches are **not** regional at all, but in fact **time periods** in the history of the Church! Yet they have not established even a foundation upon which they base this contention! What's more:

† i) IN CHAPTER 1:20, the seven churches are themselves given as the interpretation of a symbolism, not as the very symbols that need the interpretation! ("The seven stars are the angels of the seven churches: the seven candlesticks which thou sawest are the seven churches.") Contrary to the PRETRIBULATIONAL RAPTURISTS, the seven angels of the seven churches do **not** themselves represent seven **other** angels, each of whom is, "of," the Church, each during a different, "church age," than the others, each one representing the Church only during "that age," and then handing-off the Church to the next angel in line, as their church age finishes and the next, "church age," starts! Rather, each angel represents a different church, **at the same time as the others!** God does not here give the seven churches as a mysterious, cryptic symbolism to "interpret" another mysterious, cryptic symbolism! When giving an interpretation of a symbol, its **interpretation** is given to **eliminate** confusion, not to **add** confusion to confusion! Otherwise, that which *God* **tells us is an interpretation**, as in this verse, is no interpretation at all, but **continued** uncertainty and confusion!

7 And even things without life giving sound, whether pipe or harp, except they give a distinction in the sounds, how shall it be known what is piped or harped?
8 For if the trumpet give an uncertain sound, who shall prepare himself to the battle?
I Corinthians 14:7-8 The BIBLE

33 For God Is not the author of confusion, but of peace, as in all churches of the saints. **I Corinthians 14:33 The BIBLE** 

† ii) PRETRIBULATIONAL RAPTURISTS seem to be able to conveniently forget that what God writes to the church at Thyatira (one of the seven churches they interpret as, "ages"), for instance, concerning what He Is going to do to the 'Jezebel' woman plaguing Thyatira, is intended as an example and a message to all the other six churches: "...and ALL the churches will know..." - Revelation 2:23. However, for the Christians in three supposed Church 'ages' (Ephesus - Revelation 2:1, Smyrna - Revelation 2:8, Pergamum - Revelation 2:12, a full half the number of other supposed Church ages) supposedly living before the supposed Church 'age' of Thyatira in Revelation 2:18, taking this as

- an example would be rather a challenge (as they would be **already dead before** the example was given them! It is indeed difficult to profit from an object lesson (as is supposed by the 'Church = age' theory) given some hundreds of years **after** one's own life and death!)
- † iii) IF THE Seven churches of Revelation 1-3 represent merely different periods of Church history, the last one extending up to and including the present day, as many Rapturists claim, the first six, and possibly also the last, would have NOTHING to do with the Church NOW! But ALL Scripture, including the first few chapters of Revelation, is applicable to ALL the Church NOW!
- †iv) RATHER, The seven churches listed in the second and third chapters of Revelation are, quite literally, exactly that: seven **geographically** separate churches! This is confirmed also by the fact that the seven churches are put into a geographical category ("...the seven churches which are in Asia..."), rather than a chronological, or time-oriented category (as, for instance, if, "the seven ages of the church," had been written instead). And by the geographical nature of the seven churches indicated in chapter 5:6: "... the seven Spirits of God sent forth into all the earth," the 'seven spirits,' of course, being, "The seven stars are the angels of the seven churches," as explained in Revelation 1:20. Once again, no mention is made of time or time periods in reference to the seven churches; the churches here in chapters 2 and 3, and also in chapter 5, are all, consistently, spoken of in **geographical** terms!

#### NAMES USED IN SCRIPTURE FOR THE TRIBULATIONAL SAINTS

In an attempt to support their contention of a PRETRIBULATIONAL RAPTURE the RAPTURISTS show great enthusiasm in presenting the fact that the word, "CHURCH," is not used in the King James Bible after Revelation 3:14 (even though it is, in chapter 22:16). They claim that this is evidence that the CHURCH does not exist any longer anywhere on earth during the Great Tribulation! (But, given this logic, the CHURCH won't be at the Marriage Supper of the Lamb, nor in the New Jerusalem, as the word, "CHURCH," is not used even once in Revelation chapters 19-22, where these things are described! The only place where the Word, "CHURCH," is used in this passage is 22:16, where we are told that all these things **are** intended for all the CHURCHES!)

But the Bible only ever records a mere two instances during Jesus' entire ministry on earth, <sup>265</sup> in which He Himself used the Word, "CHURCH;" our Lord used other terms, instead, in referring to His PEOPLE! Jesus didn't have any single name for His FOLLOWERS; <sup>266</sup> He used various titles appropriate to the moment or context, terms such as:

† "MY DISCIPLES"

John 8:31 The BIBLE

† "MY FRIENDS"
Luke 12:4 The BIBLE

-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>265</sup> Matthew 16:18, 18:17 **The BIBLE** 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>266</sup> Indeed, the writers of the New Testament employ even more terms for God's people, such as: "BELIEVERS," "BODY OF CHRIST," "CHILDREN OF GOD," "CHRISTIANS," GOD'S FLOCK," "ISRAEL," "PEOPLE OF GOD," "REMNANT;" etc.; the instances are too numerous to list individually.

**†** "MY SERVANTS"

John 18:36 The BIBLE

† "My Brother, AND My Sister, AND MOTHER" Mark 3:35, Matthew 12:50 The BIBLE

**†** "THE RIGHTEOUS"

Matthew 13:43 The BIBLE

† "CHILDREN OF LIGHT"

John 12:36 The BIBLE

**†** "THE CHILDREN OF THE KINGDOM"

Matthew 13:38 The BIBLE

**†** "SCRIBE WHICH IS INSTRUCTED UNTO THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN"

Matthew 13:52 The BIBLE

... and Jesus uses many more ... .

In one of those two lone occurrences that Jesus did use the Word, "CHURCH," He assures us that His CHURCH will endure even the greatest attack upon it by the enemy!

18 And I say also unto thee that thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build My CHURCH; and **the gates of hell shall not prevail against it**.

Matthew 16:18 The BIBLE

Another time, when speaking of the same thing, Jesus uses a completely different term for His PEOPLE:

21 **For then shall be great tribulation**, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be.

22 And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but **for THE ELECT's**  $^{267}$  **sake those days shall be shortened.** 

Matthew 24:21-22 The BIBLE

Indeed, when speaking similarly at another point, Jesus doesn't even use a specific term to refer to His PEOPLE as a group, but just says, "you/ye!"

33 These things I have spoken unto YOU, that in Me YE might have peace. In the world YE shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world.

John 16:33 The BIBLE

In all of Scripture Jesus uses the Word, "Church," only a single time when speaking of all of His followers as a whole, as a group both present and future; this is when He establishes His Church (with Peter - Matthew 16:18). Every other time that Jesus uses the Word, "church," He Is referring specifically to one or more small individual groups of His followers (Matthew 18:17, and in the beginning and end of Revelation). In the Book of Revelation, "The Revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave unto Him, to shew

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>267</sup> See, also: <u>USED ELSEWHERE IN THE BIBLE FOR THE TRIBULATIONAL SAINTS: "THE ELECT"</u>

unto His servants things which must shortly come to pass ...,"<sup>268</sup> Jesus uses the Word, "church," only when He Is referring to one of the Seven geographically-distinct churches/groups of believers.<sup>269</sup> In Revelation Jesus uses the plural Word, "churches," to refer to His followers as a whole only as His entire body of believers, his, "Church," is represented by those Seven. When not using those Seven specific groups to refer to His Greater Church our Lord refers to His people using intentionally-unambiguous names or phrases that cannot be misconstrued as referring only to the Seven.<sup>270</sup>, <sup>271</sup>

#### In the Book of Revelation Jesus refers to His people as a whole by terms such as:

#### † "The Saints"

When Pretribulational Rapturists delight in the absence from Revelation after chapter 3:14 (except for chapt. 22:16) of the word, "CHURCH," they ignore the occurrence after chapter 3:14 of the word, "SAINTS," - 13 times!: (Revelation 5:8; 8:3; 8:4; 11:18; 13:7; 13:10; 14:12; 15:3; 16:6; 17:6; 18:24; 19:8; 20:9). A, "SAINT," is a **BORN AGAIN** CHRISTIAN (literally, "a holy," from the Greek). Examining each and every one of these references will evidence just how much these, "SAINTS," are true SONS OF GOD, 272 dis-

#### I Peter 1:9-13 The BIBLE

... God nevertheless **never** differentiates between His New Testament, **BORN AGAIN** PEOPLE as though there could be two groups: some on earth before His coming again in a RAPTURE and others, on the earth after His return, as though there could be some, less qualified or less in relationship to Him, but nevertheless His!

5 So we, being many, are ONE BODY in Christ, and every one members one of another.

#### **Romans 12:5 The BIBLE**

17 For we being many are one BREAD, and ONE BODY: for we are all partakers of that ONE BREAD.

#### I Corinthians 10:17 The BIBLE

16 Now to Abraham and his SEED were the promises made. He saith not, And to seeds, as of many; but as of ONE, And to thy SEED, which Is Christ.

. . .

26 For ye are all the CHILDREN OF GOD by faith in Christ Jesus.

27 For as many of you as have been baptized into Christ have put on Christ.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>268</sup> Revelation 1:1 **The BIBLE** 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>269</sup> The English language uses a small initial letter 'c' in, "CHURCH," in this type of use.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>270</sup> Indeed, when Jesus used the word, "CHURCH," during His ministry He used it in both ways: in Matthew 16:18 Jesus used the word, "CHURCH," (the English language uses a capital initial letter 'C' in this instance) to refer to the entire BODY of BELIEVERS throughout the world, "the CHURCH at large;" in Matthew 18:17 Jesus used the word, "CHURCH," (the English language uses a small initial letter 'c' in this instance) to refer to a specific, individual gathering of BELIEVERS, "the local CHURCH congregation."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>271</sup> See, also: ONLY ONE SINGLE, UNIVERSAL CHURCH

While the Bible does differentiate between God's PEOPLE in the Old Testament, ignorant of His plans, and His people in the New, to whom the plans and salvation of God have been revealed:

<sup>9</sup> Receiving the end of your faith, even the salvation of your souls.

<sup>10</sup> Of which salvation the prophets have enquired and searched diligently, who prophesied of the grace that should come unto you:

<sup>11</sup> Searching what, or what manner of time the Spirit of Christ which was in them did signify, when It testified beforehand the sufferings of Christ, and the glory that should follow.

<sup>12</sup> Unto whom it was revealed, that not unto themselves, but unto us they did minister the things, which are now reported unto you by them that have preached the gospel unto you with the Holy Ghost sent down from heaven; which things the angels desire to look into.

<sup>13</sup> Wherefore gird up the loins of your mind, be sober, and hope to the end for the grace that is to be brought unto you at the revelation of Jesus Christ;

playing the likeness of Christ in their endurance and sufferings for Him, and just how little they show to be a supposed mere non-<u>Born Again</u>, second-class type of, "bastard,"<sup>273</sup> half-breed stepchild untermensch,' followers of God, barely managing to endure what satan throws at them **during the Great Tribulation** without an empowering by the in-dwelling Holy Spirit, as PRETRIBULATIONAL RAPTURISTS would!

The term, "THE SAINTS," used throughout Revelation, is commonly used throughout the Bible to refer to God's people:

"As recorded throughout the Bible, the manner in which the prophets and apostles consistently referred to church members in their revelations and in written epistles was "saints." The term "saint" or "saints" is found in the Bible about 100 times, about three dozen in the Old Testament and 62 of which appear in the New." <sup>274</sup>

Scripture tells us that, during the Great Tribulation, "THE SAINTS," will still be on earth, and praying for help:

"3 And another angel came and stood at the altar, having a golden censer; and there was given unto him much incense, that he should offer it with the prayers of all SAINTS ...."

#### **Revelation 8:3 The BIBLE**

- 28 There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus.
- 29 And if ye be Christ's, then are ye ABRAHAM'S SEED, and heirs according to the promise.

#### Galatians 3:16, 26-29 The BIBLE

- 12 For as the BODY is ONE, and hath many members, and all the members of that ONE BODY, being many, are one BODY: so also Is Christ.
- 13 For by one Spirit are we all baptized into ONE BODY, whether we be Jews or Gentiles, whether we be bond or free; and have been all made to drink into one Spirit.
- 14 For the BODY is not one member, but many.

. . .

20 But now are they many members, yet but ONE BODY.

#### I Corinthians 12:12-14, 20 The BIBLE

- 4 There is ONE BODY, and one Spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling;
- 5 One Lord, ONE FAITH, ONE BAPTISM,
- 6 One God and Father of all, Who Is above all, and through all, and in you all.

#### **Ephesians 4:4-6 The BIBLE**

#### God does make one distinction:

- 4 And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the Word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years.
- 5 But the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand years were finished. This is the first resurrection.
- 6 Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with Him a thousand years ... .

#### **Revelation 20:4-6 The BIBLE**

- ... but the distinction says those blessed and holy are martyred, not, "RAPTUREd!"
- <sup>273</sup> 8 But if ye be without chastisement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards, and not sons. Hebrews 12:8 **The BIBLE**
- 274 https://profound-answers.com/how-many-times-is-the-word-saints-mentioned-in-the-old-testament/

Scripture tells us that, **during the Great Tribulation**, the CHRISTIANS will still be on earth, being killed for the sake of Christ. God uses various terms for His REDEEMED and SANCTIFIED PEOPLE during that time:

† "THEIR FELLOWSERVANTS ALSO AND THEIR BRETHREN, THAT SHOULD BE KILLED AS THEY WERE"

#### **Revelation 6:11 The BIBLE**

† "OUR Brethren;" "they overcame," "by the blood of the Lamb, and by the Word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives unto the death"

#### **Revelation 12:10-11 The BIBLE**

† "'AS MANY AS WOULD NOT WORSHIP THE IMAGE OF THE BEAST' should be killed."

#### **Revelation 13:15 The BIBLE**

† "BLESSED ARE THE DEAD WHICH DIE IN THE LORD FROM HENCEFORTH:' Yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours; and their works do follow them."

#### **Revelation 14:13 The BIBLE**

**†** "THEY WHICH CAME OUT OF GREAT TRIBULATION"

#### Revelation 7:14 The BIBLE

In Revelation chapter 9, **during the Great Tribulation**, the tormentors of that chapter are prohibited from plaguing the people of God; God's Church is **still on earth**, not only in heaven:

† 4 And it was commanded them that they should not hurt the grass of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree; but only THOSE MEN WHICH HAVE NOT THE SEAL OF GOD<sup>275</sup> IN THEIR FOREHEADS **Revelation 9:4** The BIBLE

Our Heavenly Father refers to His Church in on earth during the Great Tribulation also as,

† "THE REMNANT OF HER SEED, WHICH KEEP THE COMMANDMENTS OF GOD, AND HAVE THE TESTIMONY OF JESUS CHRIST"

#### **Revelation 12:17 The BIBLE**

† "'THY SERVANTS THE PROPHETS,' and to 'THE SAINTS,' and 'THEM THAT FEAR THY NAME, SMALL AND GREAT"

Revelation 11:18 The BIBLE

(Similar to a term used for God's people already in heaven – Chapt. 19:5)

- † "'HE THAT WATCHETH, AND KEEPETH HIS GARMENTS,' lest he walk naked, and they see his shame"
- Revelation 16:15
- † "MY PEOPLE"

#### **Revelation 18:4 The BIBLE**

† "'CALLED, † CHOSEN,' and † 'FAITHFUL'"

#### **Revelation 17:14 The BIBLE**

† "'HIM'/'HE THAT OVERCOMETH'"

Revelation 2:7, (10), 11, 17, 26, 3:5, 11, 12, 21; 21:7 The BIBLE

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>275</sup> See, also: **SAVED AND SEALED WITH THE MARK OF GOD!** <a href="https://www.Micaiah.info/sealed.htm">https://www.Micaiah.info/sealed.htm</a> by this author

So, just as His practice was during His ministry on earth, in the Book of Revelation Jesus continues to use many different terms to refer to HIS PEOPLE, THE CHURCH, who are of course on earth during the Great Tribulation.

#### † USED ELSEWHERE IN THE BIBLE FOR THE TRIBULATIONAL SAINTS: "THE ELECT"

Jesus refers to CHRISTIANS, including the CHRISTIANS on earth during the Great Tribulation, as, "THE ELECT." This is not a term used lightly in Scripture, and it is certainly not one that God would use to refer to a 'second-rate' BELIEVER, a person who can possess neither the title of, "Jacob," "Israel," nor, "Judah," as in the Old Testament, nor of, "CHURCH," as in the New! Yet, "second-class," is just what the tribulational believers would be, according to the Pretribulational Rapturists, as they claim that the tribulational BELIEVERS could not be Born Again, because they claim that the Holy Spirit would have been withdrawn from the earth by that time! It is interesting to note, furthermore, that it is these people called, "... The ELECT 280...,"

- †i) ... who **JESUS tells us** (this is the **same term** that Jesus uses, for the **same PEOPLE**) will be taken from the earth after the Great Tribulation ... :
  - 29 **Immediately after the tribulation** shall the sun be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken:
  - 30 And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory.
  - 31 And He shall send His angels with a great sound of a trumpet and they shall gather together HIS ELECT from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.

#### Matthew 24:29-31 The BIBLE

† ii) ... and who will be the ones Jesus considers unlikely to be or unusually deceived "... if it were possible ...":

24 For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if it were possible, they shall deceive THE VERY ELECT.

#### Matthew 24:24 The BIBLE

<sup>277</sup> Ibid.

#### **Matthew 22:14 The BIBLE**

33 Who shall lay any thing to the charge of GOD'S ELECT? It Is God That justifieth.

#### **Romans 8:33 The BIBLE**

12 Put on therefore, as the ELECT OF GOD, holy and beloved, bowels of mercies, kindness, humbleness of mind, meekness, longsuffering;

Colossians 3:12 The BIBLE

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>276</sup> Isaiah 45

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>278</sup> Isaiah 65:9

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>279</sup> Revelation 1-3

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>280</sup> 14 For many are called, but few are CHOSEN.

(The Pretribulational Rapturists claim that these people would not be <u>Born Again</u>, and <u>would</u> therefore be susceptible to falling away completely from the Lord, into damnation. They would not have the Holy Spirit indwelling them, transforming them into the likeness of Christ, and they would not be led by the Holy Spirit into all truth! They would have no assurance of salvation, and would be forced to rely upon their own works of righteousness to hopefully be, "good enough," to please God and get into heaven! But they would be of that group who the Pretribulational Rapturists claim would be the, "ELECT," of whom Jesus speaks! Yet their deception would hardly be unlikely or unusual, as Jesus describes in Matthew 23:24, were they without the Holy Spirit and thus only just barely struggling through in their attempt to live Godly lives without That Help!):

26 But the Comforter, Which Is the Holy Ghost, Whom the Father will send in My Name, He shall teach YOU all things, and bring all things to YOUR remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto YOU.

#### John 14:26 The BIBLE

- †iii) ... and for whom, Jesus says, our Heavenly Father even **shortens** the Tribulation!
  - 21 For then shall be Great Tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be.
  - 22 And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but for THE ELECT's sake those days shall be shortened.

#### Matthew 24:21-22 The BIBLE

Scripture tells us that we are made ELECT by the Holy Spirit!

2 ELECT ACCORDING TO THE FOREKNOWLEDGE OF GOD THE FATHER, **through sanctification of the Spirit**, unto obedience and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ: Grace unto YOU, and peace, be multiplied.

#### I Peter 1:2 The BIBLE

So, if the Holy Spirit were absent from the earth at this time, as the PRETRIBULATIONAL RAPTURISTS claim will be the case, no one after MARGARET MACDONALD'S, 'INVISIBLE, PRETRIBULATIONAL 'RAPTURE' will be able to be made the ELECT of God! But if that's the case, how can those being taken out of Great Tribulation be THE ELECT, as Jesus tells us they are, in Matthew 24:21-24, 31?!

Yet it is these people, those who the Bible says will endure the Great Tribulation, those for whom the Great Tribulation will be shortened, those who will be gathered from the four winds by Christ's angels, are PEOPLE who, the PRETRIBULATIONAL RAPTURISTS claim, will be without the presence, power, and help of the Holy Spirit (who could not even be "ELECT," according to Scripture, in I Peter 1:2, if the Holy Spirit were no longer present, as the PRETRIBULATIONAL RAPTURISTS claim)!

#### THEY Claim: "No More Christians nor Christian Church!"

They claim that the time after MARGARET MACDONALD'S, 'INVISIBLE, PRETRIBULATIONAL 'RAPTURE' will be the Time of the Jews, not the Gentiles, and that, therefore, salvation will be for the Jews, not the Gentiles, and will be according to Old Testament Law, not Jesus' New Testament 'Salvation by Grace!' But we see exactly the opposite in the Bible!

The Book of Revelation Is replete with examples and descriptions of Jesus' continued work for His New Testament SAINTS on earth all through the Great Tribulation, and in no place suggests that His salvation is no longer in operation, nor that His work for some of His FOLLOWERS who arrive in heaven at a time subsequent to Margaret MacDonald's, 'Invisible, Pretribulational 'Rapture' is less, nor that they are treated less well when they get to heaven as mere nonChristian half-breeds, nor are less-blessed than those who arrived in a Rapture before that!<sup>281</sup>

8 But if ye be without chastisement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards, and not sons.

#### **Hebrews 12:8 The BIBLE**

This is because, of course, there will be no 'INVISIBLE, PRETRIBULATIONAL' 'RAPTURE,' and Jesus' work is **not** over at that time! And He will **not** treat anyone arriving in heaven less well than those who arrived earlier. Because, contrary to what the RAPTURIST Theologians claim, there never will be any type of 'bastard half-breed,' FOLLOWER OF GOD, and non-true SON OF GOD who is no longer able to be **BORN AGAIN**. This is because our Heavenly Father will **never** withdraw the Holy Spirit, depriving the people of earth the ability, any longer, to be **BORN AGAIN**! Rather, Galatians 4 says that there are not two different SEEDS/PEOPLE OF GOD, but just the ONE!

16 Now to Abraham were the undertakings given, and to HIS SEED. He says not, And to seeds, as of a great number; but as of one, He says, And to YOUR SEED, which Is Christ.

#### Galatians 4:16 The BIBLE

In fact, Revelation 14:13 relates how the Holy Spirit Is actually very active in those, "SAINTS," who have died during the Great Tribulation, and then have their tears wiped away by God!

12 Here is the patience of the SAINTS: here are THEY THAT KEEP THE COMMANDMENTS OF GOD, AND THE FAITH OF JESUS.

13 And I heard **a voice from heaven saying** unto me, Write, Blessed are the DEAD which die in the Lord from henceforth: **yea, saith the Spirit**, that they may rest from their labours; and their works do follow them.

**Revelation 14:12-13 The BIBLE** 

**Revelation 20:4-6 The BIBLE** 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>281</sup> In fact, those who Scripture tells us will be perhaps the most-blessed of all, are those who lived in and were then beheaded in the Great Tribulation (which the PRETRIBULATIONAL RAPTURISTS claim their, "RAPTUREd," Church will have been prevented from enduring)!

<sup>4</sup> And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and I saw the souls of THEM THAT WERE BEHEADED FOR THE WITNESS OF JESUS, AND FOR THE WORD OF GOD, AND WHICH HAD NOT WORSHIPPED THE BEAST, NEITHER HIS IMAGE, NEITHER HAD RECEIVED HIS MARK UPON THEIR FOREHEADS, OR IN THEIR HANDS; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years.

<sup>5</sup> But the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand years were finished. This is the first resurrection. 6 Blessed and holy is HE THAT HATH PART IN THE FIRST RESURRECTION: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be PRIESTS OF GOD AND OF CHRIST, and shall reign with Him a thousand years.

- 9 After this I beheld, and, lo, a great MULTITUDE, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands;
- 10 And cried with a loud voice, saying, Salvation to our God Which sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb.
- 11 And all the angels stood round about the throne, and about the elders and the four beasts, and fell before the throne on their faces, and worshipped God,
- 12 Saying, Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honour, and power, and might, be unto our God for ever and ever. Amen.
- 13 And one of the elders answered, saying unto me, What are THESE WHICH ARE ARRAYED IN WHITE ROBES? and whence came they?
- 14 And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are THEY WHICH CAME OUT OF (not "escaped from" but, "came out of," within it) GREAT TRIBULATION, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.
- 15 Therefore are they before the throne of God, and serve Him day and night in His temple: and He that sitteth on the throne shall dwell among them.
- 16 They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more; neither shall the sun light on them, nor any heat.
- 17 For the Lamb which Is in the midst of the throne shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters: and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes.

#### **Revelation 7:9-17 The BIBLE**

And any Christian reading the Book of Revelation will recognize in it, Jesus' Revelation to us, HIS PEO-PLE'S continued presence on earth during the Great Tribulation; they have not been removed. It is dishonest to claim otherwise!

"10 Cursed be he that doeth the work of the LORD deceitfully ...."

#### Jeremiah 48:10 The BIBLE

- 1 Therefore seeing we have this ministry, as we have received mercy, we faint not;
- 2 But have renounced the hidden things of dishonesty, not walking in craftiness, nor handling the Word of God deceitfully; but by manifestation of the truth commending ourselves to every man's conscience in the sight of God.
- 3 But if our Gospel be hid, it is hid to them that are lost:
- 4 In whom the god of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious Gospel of Christ, Who Is the image of God, should shine unto them.
- 5 For we preach not ourselves, but Christ Jesus the Lord; and ourselves your servants for Jesus' sake.
- 6 For God, Who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, hath shined in our hearts, to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ.

#### **II Corinthians 4:1-6 The BIBLE**

These passages describe those who came out of Great Tribulation, who the PRETRIBULATIONAL RAPTURISTS claim would **not** be actual **BORN AGAIN**, Christians, but who they claim would be people who had been condemned by Jesus to suffer God's wrath in the Great Tribulation because they weren't saved when MARGARET MACDONALD'S, 'INVISIBLE, PRETRIBULATIONAL 'RAPTURE' took place! These are the people **the** 

PRETRIBULATIONAL RAPTURISTS claim had not been Born Again, because the Holy Spirit was no longer present on earth to save them after Margaret's, "RAPTURE!" These are the people the RAPTURISTS claim were mere unsaved people of a Reinstated Old Testament, who didn't have the power of the Holy Spirit to enable them to live Godly lives, nor to endure the temptations, persecutions, and demands of the satanic Beast and False Prophet during the Great Tribulation! And yet they are here mentioned in this exalted state, while nowhere are mentioned those supposedly 'truly BORN AGAIN, SAINTS, the faithful CHILDREN OF GOD' who the RAPTURISTS claim had been taken up before this in a supposed 'IMMINENT INVISIBLE, ONLY-IN-THE-AIR' 'RAPTURE!' Here, the RAPTURISTS claim, their supposed mere type of 'bastard half-breed,' followers of God, and not true, BORN AGAIN, SONS OF GOD, are exalted, and placed, "before the throne of God, and serve Him day and night in His temple: and He that sitteth on the throne shall dwell among them," while the true, BORN AGAIN, SONS OF GOD, rewarded by purportedly (as suggested by the PRETRIB-ULATIONAL RAPTURISTS) having been RAPTUREd, are not there, and aren't even mentioned! What's more, the RAPTURISTS claim that Jesus' work by this time has ceased, as there, "Church Age," is purportedly over. Yet we read here<sup>282</sup> that Jesus Is feeding and leading, "unto living fountains of waters," people, the supposed 'post-Christian nonChristians who couldn't be BORN AGAIN,' while apparently ignoring the actual Christians, the exalted ones who had been, "RAPTURED, the BORN AGAIN, SAINTS for whom He lived 33 years on earth, and died on the cross!"

So, regardless of whether the average pastor or man-on-the-street realizes the teachings of the PRETRIBU-LATIONAL RAPTURIST 'INVISIBLE, ONLY-IN-THE-AIR' 'RAPTURE' theologians, or the implications of their doctrine, the PRETRIBULATIONIST RAPTURE 'theologians' do realize the implications! Yet, nonetheless, the RAPTURIST theologians unflinchingly continue to commit the **heresy** of claiming that the Holy Spirit will no longer be present and active on earth after MARGARET MACDONALD'S, 'INVISIBLE, PRETRIBULATIONAL 'RAPTURE' and that, consequently, they say, Jesus's work on the cross will, after their, "RAPTURE," be made of none effect!

Therefore ...

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>282</sup> Revelation 7:17 **The BIBLE** 

HE AGE OF the Law (the Old Testament) was not a mere different, separate, old, and obsolete way to get into God's good books. Rather, in continuing the concept of the CONTINUITY AND IMMUTABILITY OF BASIC DOCTRINE, it was an earlier stage of God's gradually-increasing revelation of Himself, what has been termed, "PROGRESSIVE REVELATION (God's gradual and progressively greater revelation of Himself throughout history, culminating in Christ's birth)." As such, the Old Testament's provision, through law and animal sacrifice, of a means to make atonement for man's sins, was merely an early and, by definition, incomplete part of the subsequent progressively clearer revelation of God. God's Revelation was finished with the incarnation of God Himself in the form of Jesus the Christ (and Jesus' work on earth was completed when He finally ascended, and returned to heaven). The Old Testament was, rather, an earlier stage in God's increasing revelation of Himself, in a single process begun at Adam, continued by Moses, and completed by Jesus Christ and His writers of Scripture.

18 Thou shalt not avenge, nor bear any grudge against the children of thy people, but thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself: I Am the LORD.

#### **Leviticus 19:18 The BIBLE**

- 37 Jesus said unto him, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind.
- 38 This is the first and great commandment.
- 39 And the second is like unto it, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.
- 40 On these two commandments hang all the Law and the Prophets.

#### Matthew 22:37-40 The BIBLE

5 And now I beseech thee, lady, not as though I wrote a new commandment unto thee, but that which we had from the beginning, that we love one another.

6 And this is love, that we walk after His commandments. This is the commandment, That, as ye have heard from the beginning, ye should walk in it.

#### II John 1:5-6 The BIBLE

Matthew 5:17-19 The BIBLE

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>283</sup> 17 Think not that I Am come to destroy the Law, or the prophets: I Am not come to destroy, but to fulfill. 18 For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the Law, till all be fulfilled.

<sup>19</sup> Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach them, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven.

The New Testament, "Church Age," isn't a different work of God from the Old Testament; it is the same work. In the **CONTINUITY AND IMMUTABILITY OF BASIC DOCTRINE** it is the finish, the culmination, the completion of the Old Testament, and of that which came before the Old Testament: the Covenant of Faith!<sup>284</sup> It introduced no new doctrine; the New Testament **fulfilled and completed** that which had been hinted at and prepared for in the Old Testament. So it is not possible that the New Testament could be annulled and made obsolete, and no longer in effect, as that would be cutting off the completion of God's entire work throughout history. It would be attempting to make God's work once more incomplete — and to conceal what (Who) has already been fully revealed!

4 For Christ Is the end (not, "elimination," but, "completion") of the Law for righteousness to every one that believeth.

#### Romans 10:4 The BIBLE

- 1 O foolish Galatians, who hath bewitched you, that ye should not obey the truth, before whose eyes Jesus Christ hath been evidently set forth, crucified among you?
- 2 This only would I learn of you, Received ye the Spirit by the works of the Law, or by the hearing of faith?
- 3 Are ye so foolish? having begun in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect by the flesh?
- 4 Have ye suffered so many things in vain? if it be yet in vain.
- 5 He therefore that ministereth to you the Spirit, and worketh miracles among you, doeth He it by the works of the Law, or by the hearing of faith?
- 6 Even as Abraham believed God, and it was accounted to him for righteousness.
- 7 Know ye therefore that they which are of faith, the same are the children of Abraham.
- 8 And the Scripture, foreseeing that God would justify the heathen through faith, preached before the Gospel unto Abraham, saying, In thee shall all nations be blessed.
- 9 So then they which be of faith are blessed with faithful Abraham.
- 10 For as many as are of the works of the Law are under the curse: for it is written, Cursed is every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the Book of the Law to do them.
- 11 But that no man is justified by the Law in the sight of God, it is evident: for, The just shall live by faith.
- 12 And the Law is not of faith: but, The man that doeth them shall live in them.
- 13 Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the Law, being made a curse for us: for it is written, Cursed is every one that hangeth on a tree:
- 14 That the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Jesus Christ; that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith.
- 15 Brethren, I speak after the manner of men; Though it be but a man's covenant, yet if it be confirmed, no man disannulleth, or addeth thereto.
- 16 Now to Abraham and his seed were the promises made. He saith not, And to seeds, as of many; but as of one, And to thy seed, which is Christ.

\_

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>284</sup> Romans 4; Galatians 3 **The BIBLE** 

- 17 And this I say, that the covenant, that was confirmed before of God in Christ, the Law, which was four hundred and thirty years after, cannot disannul, that it should make the promise of none effect.
- 18 For if the inheritance be of the Law, it is no more of promise: but God gave it to Abraham by promise.
- 19 Wherefore then serveth the Law? It was added because of transgressions, till the seed should come to whom the promise was made; and it was ordained by angels in the hand of a mediator.
- 20 Now a mediator is not a mediator of one, but God Is One.
- 21 Is the Law then against the promises of God? God forbid: for if there had been a law given which could have given life, verily righteousness should have been by the Law.<sup>285</sup>
  22 But the Scripture hath concluded all under sin, that the promise by faith of lesus
- 22 But the Scripture hath concluded all under sin, that the promise by faith of Jesus Christ might be given to them that believe.
- 23 But before faith came, we were kept under the Law, shut up unto the faith which should afterwards be revealed.
- 24 Wherefore the Law was our schoolmaster to bring us unto Christ, that we might be justified by faith.
- 25 But after that faith is come, we are no longer under a schoolmaster.
- 26 For ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Jesus.
- 27 For as many of you as have been baptized into Christ have put on Christ.
- 28 There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus.
- 29 And if ye be Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise.

#### Galatians 3:1-29 The BIBLE

Annulling the New Testament would be a denial, not merely of any part or of all of salvation, as much as it would be a denial of the complete program of God, in His **CONTINUITY AND IMMUTABILITY OF BASIC DOCTRINE**, of the self-revelation of God Himself, which of course God cannot deny. (Our Heavenly Father's self-revelation was not as much for the salvation of man as it was for the glorification of God Himself. (It would indeed be also (although necessarily to a lesser extent) a denial of the complete program and provision God made for man's salvation, Old and New, as, because it was all part of the whole and was a part of the self-revelation of the unchanging God, denial of one part of God's self-revelation would be a denial of the whole, and would require an entirely new plan of salvation (RAPTURE.) This would require a new revelation of God, and a new Gospel which both would be 'absolutely out of the question.' (290)

#### **Hebrews 10:4 The BIBLE**

 $<sup>^{285}</sup>$  4 For it is not possible that the blood of bulls and of goats should take away sin.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>286</sup> 13 If we believe not, yet He abideth faithful: He cannot deny himself.

II Timothy 2:13 The BIBLE

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>287</sup> Isaiah 43:7; Revelation 4:11 **The BIBLE** 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>288</sup> Athough no new revelation of God Himself would be required or even be possible, as that has already been accomplished and finished in Jesus Christ.

29 For the gifts and calling<sup>291</sup> of God 'are without repentance' ('will not be withdrawn.' <sup>292</sup>).

### Romans 11:29 The BIBLE

4 But when the fulness of the time was come, God sent forth His Son, made of a woman, made under the Law,

#### **Galatians 4:4 The BIBLE**

This passage, Galatians 4:4, speaks, in fact, of the time of Jesus' incarnation as "the 'fullness' ('end') of time," the final act. "...When the fullness of time was come...," Christ, by His death on the cross, summed up history and God's design, and declared finished, His Work in fulfilling prophecy, in earthly ministry, and in finishing God's revelation.

 $4\ I$  have glorified Thee on the earth: I have finished the work which Thou gavest Me to do.

#### John 17:4 The BIBLE

30 When Jesus therefore had received the vinegar, He said, It is finished: and He bowed His head, and gave up the Ghost.

#### John 19:30 The BIBLE

Jesus, the Personification/Incarnation of the grace of God/New Testament was, "... made under the Law;" in other words, to destroy the New Testament would be to thereby destroy at least part of the Old Testament, as Jesus was, "made," as a (finishing/completing) part of the Old Testament. And the Old Testament cannot be destroyed, in whole nor in part!

- 31 Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will make a New Covenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Judah:
- 32 Not according to the Covenant that I made with their fathers in the day that I took them by the hand to bring them out of the land of Egypt; which My Covenant they brake, although I was an husband unto them, saith the LORD:
- 33 But this shall be the Covenant that I will make with the house of Israel; After those days, saith the LORD, I will put My Law in their inward parts, and write It in their hearts; and will be their God, and they shall be My people.

#### Colossians 2:9 The BIBLE

32 I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

#### Luke 5:32 The BIBLE

14 For many are called, but few are chosen.

#### Matthew 22:14 The BIBLE

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>289</sup> Because the Old and New Testaments are less about salvation than they are about the progressive self-revelation of God Himself. So a new revelation of God would be impossible as His self-revelation was completed with the incarnation of Jesus.

<sup>9</sup> For in Him dwelleth all the fulness of the Godhead bodily.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>290</sup> Galatians 1:8-9; Revelation 22:18-19 **The BIBLE** 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>291</sup> That "calling" is salvation:

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>292</sup> Numbers 23:19; I Samuel 15:29; Psalm 110:4; Jeremiah 4:28; Ezekiel 24:14; Hebrews 7:21 **The BIBLE** 

34 And they shall teach no more every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the LORD: for they shall all know Me, from the least of them unto the greatest of them, saith the LORD: for I will forgive their iniquity, and I will remember their sin no more.

35 Thus saith the LORD, which giveth the sun for a light by day, and the ordinances of the moon and of the stars for a light by night, which divideth the sea when the waves thereof roar; The LORD of Hosts Is His Name:

36 If those ordinances depart from before Me, saith the LORD, then the seed of Israel also shall cease from being a nation before Me for ever.

37 Thus saith the LORD; If heaven above can be measured, and the foundations of the earth searched out beneath, I will also cast off all the seed of Israel for all that they have done, saith the LORD.

#### Jeremiah 31:31-37 The BIBLE

19 And I will give them one heart, and I will put a new spirit within you; and I will take the stony heart out of their flesh, and will give them an heart of flesh:

20 That they may walk in My statutes, and keep Mine ordinances, and do them: and they shall be My people, and I will be their God.

Ezekiel 11:19-20 The BIBLE

(For a more complete description of, "PROGRESSIVE REVELATION" please consult: https://www.Micaiah.info/progressive revelation.htm

Therefore ...

## X. WORK OF JESUS IN THE SUPERNATURAL

"For This Purpose The Son Of God Was Manifested: That He Might DESTROY The Works Of The Devil!" - Not to Facilitate Them!

#### 1) Jesus' FIRST Appearance Was TO DESTROY THE WORKS OF THE DEVIL

ND WHEN THE time comes for that Wicked One to be removed from the earth, and punished ...

7 For the mystery of iniquity doth already work: only he who now letteth will let, until he be taken out of the way.

8 And then shall that Wicked be revealed, **whom the Lord shall consume with the SPIRIT of His mouth**, and shall destroy with the brightness of His coming: **II Thessalonians 2:7-8 The BIBLE** 

... Scripture tells us that the Wicked one will be, "...whom the Lord shall consume with the Spirit of His mouth ...." The Holy Spirit will not be absent; The Holy Spirit will be the One consuming the Wicked One! He will of course be still be on earth at this time, with the Children of God; He will not have abandoned His responsibilities!

8 He that committeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that He might DESTROY the works of the devil. I John 3:8 The BIBLE

The RAPTURISTS would have us believe that their, "RAPTURE," will remove Christians (and the Holy Spirit!) from the earth, in order to loose and enable the devil to run roughshod over the earth during the Great Tribulation!

There will, indeed, be an increase in sin (the Bible repeatedly prophesies the fact, and it is happening even now), and even a cataclysmic increase<sup>293</sup> and a satanic attack upon the people of earth!<sup>294</sup> But these do not occur because of/after some 'Invisible Appearance' of Jesus, but before Jesus' second appearance. Jesus' coming doesn't initiate the increases in sin and the devil's attacks on man; Jesus' coming brings them to an end! Scripture says that Jesus' appearance on earth, was to stop the works of satan, and His second appearance, will be for the same purpose; <sup>295</sup> it will not be to loose satan and his evil works!

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>293</sup> II Thessalonians 2:5-12; Revelation 20:7-9 **The BIBLE** 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>294</sup> Revelation 9:1-11 **The BIBLE** 

14 Blotting out the handwriting of ordinances that was against us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to His cross;

15 And having spoiled principalities and powers, He made a shew of them openly, triumphing over them in it.

Colossians 2:14-15 The BIBLE

Jesus appeared once, coming to earth in person, THE FIRST TIME i) to destroy the works of the devil (the power of sin and death) in the time of the New Testament. And when He appears THE SECOND TIME at the Last Day He will, once-and-for-all, ii) destroy the works of the devil, for eternity. But the Rapturists claim that, when Jesus appears in person here next (which, for RAPTURISTS, will be a second of three times!), this time in their, "RAPTURE," they claim that it will be to loose the devil, enabling the devil's works on earth during the Great Tribulation! But Jesus never makes an appearance here to personally hold the door open for satan, and say to him, "Here you go; I'm stepping aside for you; it's YOUR turn now; have fun!" Jesus never comes in order to increase sin, but to judge it and bring it to an end!

30 And the times of this ignorance God winked at; but now commandeth all men every where to repent:

31 Because He hath appointed a day, in the which He will judge the world in righteousness by That Man Whom He hath ordained; whereof He hath given assurance unto all men, in that He hath raised Him from the dead.

Acts 17:30-31 The BIBLE

As Hebrews 9:28 says, Jesus only ever makes **two appearances** on earth, and **never** to **benefit** the devil, but only to **destroy** satan's works, and **bring salvation**!

26 For then must he often have suffered since the foundation of the world: but **NOW ONCE** in the end of the world hath he appeared to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself.

27 And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgment: 28 So Christ Was **ONCE offered** *i*) **to bear the sins of many**; and unto them that look for Him **shall He appear the SECOND TIME without sin** *ii*) **unto salvation** *("unto salvation," not "unto a, "RAPTURE!" nor "to open the door to satan")*. **Hebrews 9:26-28 The BIBLE** 

7 And when the thousand years are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison, 8 And shall go out to deceive the nations which are in the four quarters of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battle: the number of whom is as the sand of the sea. 9 And they went up on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the camp of the saints about, and the beloved city: and fire came down from God out of heaven, and devoured them.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>295</sup> For instance: John 10:10, 16:33; Acts 26:15-18; I Timothy 1:15; I John 3:5,8; 2:13-14; Revelation 12:10-11 **The BIBLE** 

10 And the devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet are, and shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever.

11 And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away; and there was found no place for them.

12 And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God; and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is the book of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works.

Revelation 20:9-12 The BIBLE

In fact, the very demons acknowledge that the next time Jesus appears, it'll be, not to enable them to run rampant with sin and death, but to triumph over the demons once and for all! They're all 'watching over their shoulder,' fearing, "The Time!" They fear Jesus' coming/appearance at the End of Time, because they know that His next coming/appearance will be to punish them, not to loose and enable them!

29 And, behold, they cried out, saying, What have we to do with Thee, Jesus, Thou Son of God? **art Thou come hither to torment us before The Time**?

Matthew 8:29 The BIBLE

19 Thou believest that there is one God; thou doest well: the devils also believe, and tremble. **James 2:19 The BIBLE** 

The demons aren't **looking forward** to Jesus' next coming! When Jesus does command His angels to temporarily loose the devil and the devil's murderous onslaught<sup>296</sup> the command will be made while Jesus Is still in heaven, **before** His next (the Second) Coming, **not after it (not after** a supposed, "RAPTURE," during which Jesus supposedly withdraws the Holy Spirit from the earth to turn it over to satan)! The demons themselves know that the final **punishment** of the devil and his demons will be accomplished personally by God/Jesus Himself **at His Next Coming to earth, which they were fearing, (the Second Coming) this time in all His glory!<sup>297</sup> They know it well from age-old times: while the demons were yet tormenting Job they saw how even that ancient man prophesied in faith God's coming at the latter day, "... my Redeemer liveth, and that He shall stand at the latter day upon the earth," <sup>298</sup> and they saw the ancient Isaiah prophesy that they would be sent to, "the pit." <sup>299</sup> And therefore they have <b>feared** that Day ever since, not looked forward to it!

14 And Enoch also, the seventh from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, the Lord cometh with ten thousands of His saints,

. .

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>296</sup> Revelation 9:1-2, 14-15 **The BIBLE** 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>297</sup> Revelation 11:15-19; 20:9-15 **The BIBLE** 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>298</sup> Job 19:25-29 **The BIBLE** 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>299</sup> Isaiah 14:15 **The BIBLE** 

15 To execute judgment upon all, and to convince all that are ungodly among them of all their ungodly deeds which they have ungodly committed, and of all their hard speeches which ungodly sinners have spoken against Him. Jude 1:14-15 The BIBLE

The demons have known from the beginning of the earth of their fate! In fact, it's because the demons fear Jesus' coming/appearance on earth that they made repeated, overt attempts to murder Jesus at His first coming,<sup>300</sup> and during His ministry here!

The demons knew/know, and they feared/fear the fate that awaits them:

10 And the devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet are, and shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever.

# **Revelation 20:10 The BIBLE**

But Margaret's RAPTURISTS attempt to **reverse** the works of God, suggesting that the next **coming/appearance** of Jesus will actually **loose** and **enable** satan - which would cause the demons to **look forward to it!** 

Instead, "what," or, "who," will be taken out of the way, remains to be proven. But we know that the Holy Spirit – God Himself – "... will never leave thee, nor forsake thee."

The Pretribulational Rapture doctrine is a man-centered doctrine; man's deliverance from earthly tribulation is the purpose of their desired premature resurrection. But we are told to be patient and faithful in our persecutions and tribulations until we are, not delivered in some Pretribulational Rapture, but delivered on the day on which God takes flaming fire vengeance on the unGodly.

- 7 **Be patient therefore, brethren, unto the coming of the Lord**. Behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and hath long patience for it, until he receive the early and latter rain.
- 8 Be ye also patient; stablish your hearts: for the coming of the Lord draweth nigh.
- 9 Grudge not one against another, brethren, lest ye be condemned: behold, the Judge standeth before the door.
- 10 Take, my brethren, the prophets, who have spoken in the Name of the Lord, for an example of suffering affliction, and of patience.
- 11 Behold, we count them happy which endure. Ye have heard of the patience of Job, and have seen THE END OF THE LORD; that the Lord Is very pitiful, and of tender mercy.

James 5:7-11 The BIBLE

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>300</sup> Matthew 2, 4; Revelation 12:1-5 **The BIBLE** 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>301</sup> We do know for certain, though, that the fifth and sixth angels of Revelation 9 and 16 are given permission to release evil upon the earth.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>302</sup> Hebrews 13:5 **The BIBLE** 

Because our Heavenly Father tells us that the purpose of the resurrection is, not to deliver us from troubles, but **to glorify HIM**!

- 4 So that we ourselves glory in you in the churches of God for your patience and faith in all your persecutions and tribulations that ye endure:
- 5 Which is a manifest token of the righteous judgment of God, that ye may be counted worthy of the kingdom of God, for which ye also suffer:
- 6 Seeing it is a righteous thing with God to recompense tribulation to them that trouble you;
- 7 And to you who are troubled rest with us, when the Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven with His mighty angels,
- 8 In flaming fire taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the Gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ:
- 9 Who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of His power;
- 10 When He shall come to be glorified in His saints, and to be admired in all them that believe (because our testimony among you was believed) in that day.

II Thessalonians 1:4-10 The BIBLE

Because of their man-centric contention that their PRETRIBULATIONAL RAPTURE will be for the benefit of man the PRETRIBULATIONAL RAPTURISTS have no problem suggesting that Jesus' return at their RAPTURE will be Secret, Hidden From Most of the World, For the Secret Glorification of Man Into Heaven and Into Glorified Spiritual Bodies, and not for the open glory of God! But Scripture tells us that Jesus' own resurrection was an open triumph over evil principalities and powers. Jesus' resurrection was for His glorification, it wasn't a Secret, Man-Centered sideline! And the resurrection of the saints at the Last Day will similarly also be for the glorification of God. And then, secondarily, also, for the reward and comfort of man.

- 1 These Words spake Jesus, and lifted up His eyes to heaven, and said, Father, the hour is come; glorify Thy Son, that Thy Son also may glorify Thee:
- 4 I have glorified Thee on the earth: I have finished the work which Thou gavest Me to do. 5 And now, O Father, glorify Thou Me with Thine Own Self with the glory which I had with Thee before the world was.

John 17:1-5 The BIBLE

15 And having spoiled principalities and powers, He made a shew of them openly, triumphing over them in it!

Colossians 2:15 The BIBLE

23 But every man in his own order: Christ the firstfruits; afterward they that are Christ's at His coming.

I Corinthians 15:23 The BIBLE

# 2a) Jesus' SECOND Appearance Will Be TO DESTROY THE LAST ENEMY, DEATH!

JESUS' resurrection was to *enable* His Victory Over Death. The CHURCH's resurrection, will be to *fulfill* that Victory Over Death. A SECRET, PRETRIBULATIONAL "RAPTURE" would be a premature fulfillment of the defeat of that final enemy (death) as it would not be the last enemy that Christ defeated! (And it would be a nullification of that open celebration and triumph of Jesus over death!) Scripture says that *death* is the *final* enemy that will be defeated. Until Jesus' return at the Last Day to defeat the last enemy, death, there will be many enemies that still must be defeated.

33 These things I have spoken unto you, that in Me ye might have peace. In the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world.

# John 16:33 The BIBLE

15 I pray not that Thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that Thou shouldest keep them from the evil.

16 They are not of the world, even as I Am not of the world.

# John 17:15-16 The BIBLE

24 Then cometh the end, when He shall have delivered up the kingdom to God, even the Father; when He shall have put down all rule and all authority and power.

25 For He must reign, till He hath put all enemies under His feet.

26 The LAST enemy that shall be destroyed is death.

I Corinthians 15:24-26 The BIBLE

The Resurrection of God's People will not be merely a deliverance from earthly troubles!

The PRETRIBULATIONAL RAPTURE doctrine cheapens the work and victory of Jesus on the cross!

# Rather, we will be resurrected on the Last Day, THE FINAL AND GREAT DISPLAY OF JESUS' GREAT VICTORY OVER DEATH!

52 In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed.

53 For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality.

54 So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, Death is swallowed up in victory.

55 O death, where is thy sting? O grave, where is thy victory?

### I Corinthians 15:52-55 The BIBLE

Yet Pretribulational Rapturists deny Scripture's statement that death will be the final enemy that is vanquished by Jesus at the resurrection of the righteous! They claim that Jesus' resurrection of the Saints will not be the final Victory of Jesus Over Death and the devil that our Heavenly Father says it will be, as they claim that there will be still more battles over evil after that (their purported, "Pretribula-

TIONAL RAPTURE), and before the coming of Christ: **they claim** that, after their, "RAPTURE," the devil will be released and given free-reign over those on earth! **Despite** what **God** says in **His** Scripture!

THE IMPLICATIONS of somehow believing in a PRETRIBULATIONAL RAPTURE while still believing that Jesus' Victory Over Death will take place at the Last Day:

- i) No One Resurrected The RAPTURISTS claim that no one will be able to be <u>Born Again</u> after their supposed, "RAPTURE," so in actual practical terms there would be very few, if any, people actually resurrected at the Last Day, in Jesus' great Day of Victory Over Death!
- ii) A Mere Day of Damnation In practical terms, therefore, the RAPTURISTS' claim would actually minimize Jesus' Victory Over Death, making it a mere celebration of an ethereal Theological concept, rather an actual, practical, positive difference for any Christian on that Day. For all Christians (who would now already have supposedly been in heaven for some years, as they had been purportedly, "RAPTUREd," some years prior to this) the Last Day and its Victory Over Death would be no actual accomplishment for them; that Day would be little more than a mere anniversary. According to the "Rapturists," Victory Over Death, along with the Marriage Supper of the Lamb, will have already been celebrated before the Last Day. And so, according to the RAPTURISTS, Jesus' Return on the Last Day will apparently be merely a muted, "mopping up operation," for damnation of the unGodly, more significant for the unsaved than for the Redeemed!

A Day Only of Sorrow, not Rejoicing In actual practical terms, as everyone on earth at that time would supposedly be those who'd not been "RAPTURED," years earlier because they'd rejected Christ, and were now subsequently damned by taking the Mark of the Beast, there would at this time be extremely few followers of God, if any, now on earth to be resurrected! This would therefore mean that the great Day of Jesus' Victory Over Death was, instead, almost exclusively just a day of sorrow and eternal death and damnation for everyone on earth, hardly the glorious time of rejoicing and exaltation of God that Scripture describes will be the song of the righteous!

8 Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous Judge, shall give me at that day: and not to me only, but unto all them also that love His appearing.

### II Timothy 4:8 The BIBLE

13 Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ;

## Titus 2:13 The BIBLE

Instead, the RAPTURISTS claim, the saints will have already been resurrected in a SECRET, UNCELEBRATED, INVISIBLE DAY OF TEMPORAL RESCUE FROM EARTHLY TROUBLES — A DAY OF MAN, not a day of glory for Jesus, Who **they say** will be **invisible** on that day! Rather, they claim that Jesus' return at The Last Day will be merely a time of terror, mourning, and sorrow — a day not for the rejoicing for the people of God, as their day of salvation will already have oc-

curred years previously, but merely a day for terror and cursing for the people who are left: the unGodly!

There will indeed be terror and cursing on that Day, as Scripture (above) says, but only as a sideline compared to that Day's exaltation of Jesus, and rejoicing of His people!

**But death will indeed** be **the last** enemy vanquished! The defeat of **death** by the resurrection of the Saints will not be a mere sideline, or pre-event; **it will be an inherent part, and demonstration of, Jesus' ultimate glory, fulfilled on the Last Day,** which is why the saints on earth and in heaven are told to be patient, and wait for that great Day!

- 9 And when he had opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of them that were slain for the Word of God, and for the testimony which they held:
- 10 And they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost Thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?
- 11 And white robes were given unto every one of them; and it was said unto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, until their fellowservants also and their brethren, that should be killed as they were, should be fulfilled.

# **Revelation 6:9-11 The BIBLE**

- 17 And ye shall be hated of all men for My Name's sake.
- 18 But there shall not an hair of your head perish.
- 19 In your patience possess ye your souls.

# Luke 21:17-19 The BIBLE

These saints are told to wait, not merely because, "it's not time yet," but because:

- i) The judgement of the unGodly and the reward of the Godly will both take place on the Last Day;
  - 30 **Let both grow together until the harvest**: and in the time of harvest I will say to the reapers, **Gather ye together first the tares**, and bind them in bundles to burn them: but gather the wheat into my barn.

# Matthew 13:30 The BIBLE

- ii) That dual event, judgement and reward, will be part of Jesus' final **Victory Over Death**, the final enemy to be destroyed.
  - 9 The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptations, and to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgment to be punished:

## II Peter 2:9 The BIBLE

2 And many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, some to everlasting life, and some to shame and everlasting contempt.

# Daniel 12:2 The BIBLE

9 Having made known unto us the mystery of His will, according to His good pleasure which He hath purposed in Himself:

# 10 That in the dispensation of the fulness of times He might gather together in one all things in Christ, both which are in heaven, and which are on earth; even in Him:

11 In Whom also we have obtained an inheritance, being predestinated according to the purpose of Him Who worketh all things after the counsel of His own will:

# **Ephesians 1:9-11 The BIBLE**

# 2b) Jesus' Second Appearance and His Victory Over Death Will Be AT THE LAST DAY

This is why Jesus said that He will raise up God's People, "at the Last Day," (not a plural, "Last DayS," as in a process or series of returns but) a singular, "Day!" <sup>303</sup> Jesus makes strong distinctions between, "the days," before the Second Coming, and, "The Last Day."

- 37 But as the DAYS of Noe were, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.
- 38 For **as in the DAYS that were before the flood** they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, **until the DAY that Noe entered into the ark**,
- 39 And knew not until the flood came, and took them all away; SO SHALL ALSO THE COMING OF THE SON OF MAN BE.

Matthew 24:37-39 The BIBLE

Jesus said that in just the same way in which He took all who had been righteous back in the days (*plural*) of Noah, and simultaneously destroyed all those who had been unrighteous in the days of Noah, in a future, final judgement on one particular day, He will also take all the righteous and destroy all the unrighteous on one particular day at **The Last Day** (*singular*).<sup>304</sup> Jesus said that the last days will be just as

# Galatians 3:16 The BIBLE

Martha was similarly specific:

24 Martha saith unto Him, I know that he shall rise again in the resurrection at **the last day**.

### John 11:24 The BIBLE

See, also, Genesis 1:26; Deuteronomy 6:4; Mark 12:29; Ephesians 4:6 The BIBLE

# Revelation 6:9-11 The BIBLE

# Isaiah 57:1-2 The BIBLE

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>303</sup> Scripture Is very specific and accurate, both in the Old Testament (Genesis 22:18) and the New Testament (Galatians 3:16, below), regarding plurals. Our Heavenly Father places great importance on this; it is central to what God Is saying. He compares singulars to plurals:

<sup>16</sup> Now to Abraham and his seed were the promises made. He saith not, And to seeds, as of many; but as of one, And to Thy seed, Which Is Christ.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>304</sup> Except for those who our Heavenly Father had been mercifully taking one-by-one before that:

<sup>9</sup> And when he had opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of them that were slain for the Word of God, and for the testimony which they held:

<sup>10</sup> And they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost Thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?

<sup>11</sup> And white robes were given unto every one of them; and it was said unto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, until their fellowservants also and their brethren, that should be killed as they were, should be fulfilled.

<sup>1</sup> The righteous perisheth, and no man layeth it to heart: and merciful men are taken away, none considering that the righteous is taken away from the evil to come.

<sup>2</sup> He shall enter into peace: they shall rest in their beds, each one walking in his up-rightness.

in the days of Noe/Noah; in both instances the days of unrighteousness were and will be prolonged, and in both cases the Last Day will be a one-time occurrence, after the days of unrighteousness, not before nor in the midst of the days of unrighteousness! The resurrection of the saints will NOT be a process of a series of "RAPTURES /"resurrections!

The Last Day judgement will be, not a series of events on various days, but one single event. The only progression of events will be in the fact that, as Jesus said, 1) He will send His angels to collect the unsaved first, before, 2) beginning with, "the dead in Christ," 305 3) He will take up His Saints.

39 And this is the Father's will Which hath sent Me, that of all which He hath given Me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at **the last day.** 

40 And this is the will of Him That sent Me, that every one which seeth the Son, and believeth on Him, may have everlasting life: and I will raise him up at **the last day**.

John 6:39-40 The BIBLE

Similarly, Jesus said that His Words will judge the unGodly not, "in the last days," but one that one, specific Last Day.

48 He that rejecteth Me, and receiveth not My Words, hath One That judgeth him: the Word that I have spoken, the Same shall judge him in **the last day**.

John 12:48 The BIBLE

The resurrection of the Saints on the **Last Day will in fact** be the completion of 'the **final** enemy (**death**) destroyed,' doctrine of God! Nor is the declaration of 'destruction of **death**' a mere Theological concept, nor sheer idea; Jesus' enabling that by His **death** on the cross is actually **fulfilled and completed by the action** of His raising the dead on the Last Day (not before).

24 Then cometh the end, when He shall have delivered up the kingdom to God, even the Father; when He shall have put down all rule and all authority and power.

25 For He must reign, till He hath put all enemies under His feet.

26 The last enemy that shall be destroyed is death.

I Corinthians 15:24-26 The BIBLE

Without His enabling the **Victory Over Death 2000 years ago that future Resurrection** would not be possible! And Jesus' destruction of the last enemy, **death**, will not be fulfilled and completed, even for those who have, "fallen asleep," already, until Jesus has presented to God the bodily resurrected saints, His Church, by their resurrection on that Last Day.

14 For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so them also which sleep in Jesus will God bring with Him.

15 For this we say unto you by the Word of the Lord, that we which are alive and remain unto the coming of the Lord shall not prevent them which are asleep.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>305</sup> I Thessalonians 4:15-18 **The BIBLE** 

16 For the Lord Himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first:

17 Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord.

18 Wherefore comfort one another with these Words.

#### I Thessalonians 4:14-18 The BIBLE

The return of the Church of Christ in heaven to earth with Jesus at the Last Day will not be a mere escort of their Saviour; they will be returning also to receive unto themselves a new, glorified, resurrected body! If they had already received that there would be no need for a resurrection! And that assumption of new, glorified, spiritual bodies for the saints in heaven will take place at the same time as those given, also, to those, "who are alive and remain unto the coming of the Lord …".

10 That in the dispensation of the fulness of times He might gather together in one all things in Christ, both which are in heaven, and which are on earth; even in Him: **Ephesians 1:10 The BIBLE** 

52 In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed.

53 For this corruptible **must** put on incorruption, and this mortal **must** put on immortality.

54 So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the Saying that is written, Death is swallowed up in victory.

I Corinthians 15:52-54 The BIBLE

If this doctrine of, "The last enemy that shall be destroyed is **death**," were already fulfilled, now before the Last Day, Jesus and His angels would not still be battling the evil one and his angels in the spiritual world, as He Is doing right now, and will be doing until the Last Day. Therefore we can understand that the resurrection of the Saints at the Last Day is part of that defeating of that final enemy to be destroyed. Therefore it cannot take place before the Last Day, and therefore a premature, PRETRIBULATIONAL RAPTURE is absolutely impossible!

# At that point:

24 Then cometh the end, when He shall have delivered up the kingdom to God, even the Father; when He shall have put down all rule and all authority and power.

25 For He must reign, till He hath put all enemies under His feet.

26 The last enemy that shall be destroyed is **death**.

# I Corinthians 15:24-26 The BIBLE

The Kingdom that Jesus shall deliver up to God at the Last Day is the Church of God. Jesus' Kingdom is not yet universal in practice (above); rather, it consists merely of those who have thus far submitted to

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>306</sup> I Corinthians 15:26 **The BIBLE** 

Him;<sup>307</sup> on the last day it will include also those who have since been <u>Born Again</u> and added to the number. All these (the Saints of God) are that great Kingdom whom Jesus will deliver up to God when He raises them up bodily at the Last Day (verse 24). The Resurrection of the Saints therefore holds far greater significance than merely a raising from the dead, it is far more than the individual resurrections found also throughout the Bible (*footnote*<sup>308</sup>), or those that occur today.<sup>309</sup> The Resurrection of the Saints is far more than the PRETRIBULATIONAL RAPTURISTS' mere premature and supposed RAPTURE from

# Matthew 6:10 The BIBLE

- 1 The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit Thou at My right hand, until I make Thine enemies Thy footstool.
- 2 The LORD shall send the rod of Thy strength out of Zion: rule Thou in the midst of Thine enemies.
- 3 Thy people shall be willing in the day of Thy power, in the beauties of holiness from the womb of the morning: Thou hast the dew of Thy youth.

#### Psalms 110:1-3 The BIBLE

- 20 And when He was demanded of the Pharisees, when the kingdom of God should come, He answered them and said, The kingdom of God cometh not with observation:
- 21 Neither shall they say, Lo here! or, lo there! for, behold, the kingdom of God is within you.
- 22 And He said unto the disciples, The days will come, when ye shall desire to see one of the days of the Son of man, and ye shall not see it.
- 23 And they shall say to you, See here; or, see there: go not after them, nor follow them.
- 24 For as the lightning, that lighteneth out of the one part under heaven, shineth unto the other part under heaven; so shall also the Son of man be in His day.
- 25 But first must He suffer many things, and be rejected of this generation.
- 26 And as it was in the days of Noe, so shall it be also in the days of the Son of man.

# Luke 17:20-26 The BIBLE

- Resurrection of the widow's son in Zarephath ...... (I Kings 17:17–22)
- Resurrection of the son of the Shunammite ...... II Kings 4:18–37
- Resurrection of the man thrown into Elisha's grave ...... II Kings 13:20
- Resurrection of the young man at Nain ...... Luke 7:14

- Resurrection of Tabitha/Dorcas ...... Acts 9:36–42

8 Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out devils: freely we have received, freely give.

# Matthew 10:7-8 The BIBLE

- 7 But the manifestation of the Spirit is given to every man to profit withal.
- 8 For to one is given by the Spirit the word of wisdom; to another the word of knowledge by the same Spirit;
- 9 To another faith by the same Spirit; to another the gifts of healing by the same Spirit;
- 10 To another the working of miracles; to another prophecy; to another discerning of spirits; to another divers kinds of tongues; to another the interpretation of tongues:
- 28 And God hath set some in the church, first apostles, secondarily prophets, thirdly teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helps, governments, diversities of tongues.

### I Corinthians 12:4-10, 28 The BIBLE

8 Why should it be thought a thing incredible with you, that God should raise the dead?

# Acts 26:8 The BIBLE

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>307</sup> 10 Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven.

 $<sup>^{308}</sup>$  God has already resurrected, temporarily (they all eventually have died again), many others:

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>309</sup> 7 And as ye go, preach, saying, The kingdom of heaven is at hand.

#### THERE IS AN ABSENCE OF EVIDENCE

simple earthly trouble. Rather, Jesus' raising His Church from the dead will be the event when God fulfills and completes Jesus' Universal and Everlasting Kingdom, rids all others from it, and Jesus is able to deliver it, complete at last, to the Father.<sup>307</sup> The Pretribulational Rapture doctrine cheapens that. Margaret's doctrine is heresy.

# Therefore ...

#### There is an ABSENCE of evidence

There is therefore NO evidence to support the suggestion that our friends, faint of heart, will be able to escape the Great Tribulation by some PRIOR GREAT AND SECRET EVACUATION, no matter how great their (and our) desire that it should be so, nor any possibility that they might accomplish it by simply wishing that it be so, or by ignoring, misinterpreting, changing, or even defying Scripture, as we have just seen. Evidence on their side is contrived. Indeed, some of their argument is based upon a supposed **absence** of evidence!

# XI. THE CHRISTIAN IS CALLED TO ENDURE

CRIPTURE IS IN FACT replete with statements that **tribulation and endurance** are the expected future of Christians and Christianity, both now, and during the Great Tribulation. This is shown throughout also the entire Book of Revelation including during the Seven Trumpets (see next chapter of this book), leading up to, "The Last Trump," of Christ's Second Coming.<sup>310</sup>

- 12 And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold.
- 13 But he that shall endure UNTO THE END, the same shall be saved.
- 14 And this Gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; **AND THEN SHALL THE END COME**.
- 15 When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place, (whoso readeth, let him understand:)
- 16 Then let them which be in Judaea flee into the mountains:
- 17 Let him which is on the housetop not come down to take any thing out of his house:
- 18 Neither let him which is in the field return back to take his clothes.
- 19 And woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days!
- 20 But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the Sabbath day:
- 21 For THEN SHALL BE GREAT TRIBULATION, SUCH AS WAS NOT SINCE THE BEGINNING OF THE WORLD TO THIS TIME, NO, NOR EVER SHALL BE.
- 22 AND EXCEPT THOSE DAYS SHOULD BE SHORTENED, THERE SHOULD NO FLESH BE SAVED: BUT FOR THE ELECT'S SAKE THOSE DAYS SHALL BE SHORTENED.
- 23 Then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here is Christ, or there; believe it not.
- 24 For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if it were possible, they shall deceive the very elect.

# 25 Behold, I have told you before.

- 26 Wherefore if they shall say unto you, Behold, He Is in the desert; go not forth: behold, He Is in The Secret Chambers; believe it not.
- 27 For as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.
- 28 For wheresoever the carcase is, there will the eagles be gathered together.
- **29 Immediately after the tribulation of those days** shall the sun be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken:
- 30 And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory.
- 31 And He shall send His angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together His elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other. Matthew 24:12 The BIBLE

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>310</sup> I Corinthians 15:52 **The BIBLE** 

- 31 And arms shall stand on his part, and they shall pollute the sanctuary of strength, and shall take away the daily sacrifice, and they shall place the abomination that maketh desolate.
- 32 And such as do wickedly against the covenant shall he corrupt by flatteries: **but the people that do know their God shall be strong, and do exploits.**
- 33 And they that understand among the people shall instruct many: yet they shall fall by the sword, and by flame, by captivity, and by spoil, many days.
- 34 Now when they shall fall, they shall be holpen with a little help: but many shall cleave to them with flatteries.
- 35 And some of them of understanding shall fall, to try them, and to purge, and to make them white, even to the time of the end: because it is yet for a time appointed.

**Daniel 11:31-35 The BIBLE** (Compare, also, this last verse - Daniel 11:35 - with Revelation 2:10; 3:5; 6:11; 7:13-14, found below.)

MARGARET MACDONALD'S PRETRIBULATIONAL RAPTURISTS claim that Christians will not have to endure the Great Tribulation. The Book of Revelation, perhaps especially, **repeatedly** speaks of the fact that **the saints will be expected to endure the Great Tribulation!** We read:

#### ENDURANCE IN THE BOOK OF REVELATION

- For the Seven Churches

#### **CHAPTER 2:**

# To the angel of the church of Ephesus:

7 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; **To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the tree of life**, which is in the midst of the paradise of God.

•••

10 Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the devil shall cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tried; and ye shall have tribulation ten days: be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life.

**Revelation 2:7 The BIBLE** 

# To the angel of the church of Smyrna:

11 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; **He that overcometh shall not be hurt of the second death**.

Revelation 2:11 The BIBLE

# To the angel of the church in Pergamos:

17 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; **To him that overcometh** will I give to eat of the hidden manna, and will give him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth saving he that receiveth it.

**Revelation 2:17 The BIBLE** 

## To the angel of the church in Thyatira:

26 And he that overcometh, and keepeth My works unto the end, to him will I give power over the nations:

29 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

Revelation 2:26, 29 The BIBLE

#### **CHAPTER 3:**

# To the angel of the church in Sardis:

5 **He that overcometh**, the same shall be clothed in white raiment; and I will not blot out his name out of the book of life, but I will confess his name before My Father, and before His angels.

6 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

**Revelation 3:5-6 The BIBLE** 

# To the angel of the church in Philadelphia:

11 He that overcometh, the same shall be clothed in white raiment; and I will not blot out his name out of the book of life, but I will confess his name before My Father, and before His angels.

12 Him that overcometh will I make a pillar in the temple of My God, and he shall go no more out: and I will write upon him the name of My God, and the name of the city of My God, which is new Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven from My God: and I will write upon him My new Name.

13 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

**Revelation 3:11-13 The BIBLE** 

# To the angel of the church of the Laodiceans

21 To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with Me in My throne, even as I also overcame, and Am set down with My Father in His throne.

22 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

Revelation 3:21-22 The BIBLE

# ENDURANCE IN THE BOOK OF REVELATION

- For Every Christian
  - i) Our Heavenly Father speaks this to EVERY ONE OF THE CHURCHES/CHRISTIANS, that ALL CHRIS-TIANS are expected to ENDURE "tribulation;" At the end of each message to a church (Revelation 2:7, 11, 17, 29, 3:6, 13, 22) the Spirit says that His message is for ALL of the churches to hear:

"He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches (plural)."

22 Behold, I will cast her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds.

23 And I will kill her children with death; and all the churches shall know that I Am He Which searcheth the reins and hearts: and I will give unto every one of you according to your works.

# Revelation 2:22-23 The BIBLE

# ii) Yet our Heavenly Father speaks ONLY TO THOSE WHOSE EARS AND HEARTS ARE OPEN TO HIM AND WHAT HE SAYS!

23 And I will kill her children with death; and all the churches shall know that I Am He Which searcheth the reins and hearts: and I will give unto every one of you according to your works.

Revelation 2:22-23 The BIBLE

iii) In no place does our Lord say that He will, "RAPTURE," His people away from such Tribulation in a SECRET RETURN! On the contrary! Our Heavenly Father instructs us to ENDURE TO THE END.

Nowhere does our Heavenly Father say that He will, "RAPTURE," His Church; rather, to the faithful in each and every one of the seven Revelation churches our Lord promises a blessing and salvation, "to him that overcometh!" Our Heavenly Father has already fulfilled His promise to every one of His Philadelphia Christians: it's been over 2000 years since this Revelation 2-3 promise was made, and, as Isaiah 57 says, every one of the Philadelphia Christians has, "perished," and been, "taken away from the evil to come."

- 10 Because thou hast kept the Word of my patience, I also will keep thee from the hour of temptation, which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth.
- 11 Behold, I come quickly: hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crown.
- 12 Him that overcometh will I make a pillar in the temple of My God, and he shall go no more out: and I will write upon him the Name of My God, and the Name of the city of My God, which is new Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven from My God: and I will write upon him My new Name.

## Revelation 3:10-12 The BIBLE

1 The righteous perisheth, and no man layeth it to heart: and merciful men are taken away, none considering that the righteous is taken away from the evil to come.

2 He shall enter into peace: they shall rest in their beds, each one walking in his uprightness.

### Isaiah 57:1-2 The BIBLE

As Revelation 3:10 says, they have been kept, "from the hour of temptation, which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth." And they haven't been, "RAPTURED." Like every other Christian, they are told that they must, "hold that fast which thou hast," and, "overcome." Jesus prayed:"

15 I pray not that Thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that Thou shouldest keep them from the evil.

John 17:15 The BIBLE

iv) Everyone who does endure to the end will receive Eternal Life!

#### **CHAPTER 6:**

10 And when he had opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of them that were slain for the Word of God, and for the testimony which they held:

11 And white robes were given unto every one of them; and it was said unto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, **until their fellow servants also and their brethren**, **that should be killed as they were**, **should be fulfilled**.

# Chapter 7:

13 And one of the elders answered, saying unto me, What are these which are arrayed in white robes? and whence came they?

14 And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, **These are they which** came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.

17 For the Lamb Which Is in the midst of the throne shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters: and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes.

#### **CHAPTER 11:**

7 And when they shall have finished their testimony, the beast that ascendeth out of the bottomless pit shall make war against them, and shall overcome them, and kill them.

### **CHAPTER 12:**

11 And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives unto the death.

#### **CHAPTER 13:**

9 And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations.10 He that leadeth into captivity shall go into captivity: he that killeth with the sword must be killed with the sword. Here is the patience and the faith of the saints.

15 And he had power to give life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed.

#### **CHAPTER 14:**

13 And I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Write, **Blessed are the dead** which die in the Lord from henceforth: Yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours; and their works do follow them.

#### **CHAPTER 20:**

4 And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the Word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years.

# Therefore ...

# XII. THE TRUMPETS OF GOD

Immediately after the tribulation of those days shall the sun be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken.

30 And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory.

31 And He shall send His angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together His elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.

Matthew 24:29-31 The BIBLE

E READ in verse 31 that Christ will send His angels to gather His people, "... with a great sound of a trumpet ...," and that this will take place, "... immediately after the tribulation of those days ... (v. 29)." When Christ returns (at the sound of the last of seven trumpets, as we shall see) the stars and powers of the heavens will be very obvious in their distress (v. 29), and, "... all the tribes of the earth (shall) mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming ... (v. 30)." PRETRIBULATIONAL RAPTURISTS would tell us that this refers to their last return of Christ, not to MARGARET MACDONALD'S, 'INVISIBLE, PRETRIBULATIONAL 'RAPTURE' as, obviously, nothing about this day will be secret to anyone. Yet we read that Christ will come on that day "... with a great sound of a trumpet ...."

### Jesus' Return Shall Be After the Great Tribulation:

1) "AT THE LAST TRUMP!"

I Corinthians 15:51-52 tells us,

51 Behold, I shew you a mystery; We shall all be changed,

52 In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, **at the LAST trump**: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed.

I Corinthians 15:51-52 The BIBLE

'PRETRIBULATIONAL RAPTURISTS' tell us that I Corinthians 15:51, 52 (which refers to the LAST trump) alludes to their 'SECRET CATCHING AWAY,' MARGARET MACDONALD'S, 'INVISIBLE, PRETRIBULATIONAL 'RAPTURE.' Yet we are told in Matthew 24:29-31 (a passage the PRETRIBULATIONAL RAPTURISTS admit refers to Christ's "final" return) that the day on which Christ returns visibly, will be announced by a great sound of a trumpet! If there were two catchings away, the one in I Corinthians 15 could not be the first catching away (the PRETRIBULATIONAL RAPTURISTS' 'RAPTURE'), as I Corinthians 15 takes place "... at the LAST trump: for the trumpet shall sound ...," which most certainly cannot happen before another "... great sound of a trumpet ... (as in Matthew 24:29-31, a passage the PRETRIBULATIONAL RAPTURISTS admit refers to Christ's "final" and visible return)!" We see from other passages that there is a trump on the last day, the day on which God performs His Great (final) Judgment. I Corinthians 15 must therefore be the Great (final) Judgment; I Corinthians 15 cannot refer to MARGARET MACDONALD'S, 'INVISIBLE, PRETRIBULATIONAL 'RAPTURE!'

Our Heavenly Father Is very specific that this is not just 'a trump,' or, 'the trump of God;' He very specifically instructs us that I Corinthians 15 takes place at "... the LAST trump ... ." Nor would there be any reason for God to tell us that this is the last one if He told us of no other trumpet (nothing in the Bible is unnecessary nor redundant), and God evidently has a definite reason for us to know that this is the LAST trump. We are able to read, in fact, of what exactly the trumpets of the end times will consist of, including the LAST trump, which our Heavenly Father refers to in the Bible very specifically and specially as such. He specifies that this is the trumpet after which we shall be caught up to be together with Him in the air.

# Revelation Describes The Plagues Of The Great Tribulation - FOLLOWING EACH OF SEVEN TRUMP(ET)S

#### **Revelation:**

- 8: 2 And I saw the SEVEN ANGELS which stood before God; and to them were given SEVEN TRUMPETS:
  - **7 The FIRST ANGEL SOUNDED**, and there followed hail and fire mingled with blood, and they were cast upon the earth: and the third part of trees was burnt up, and all green grass was burnt up.
  - **8 And the SECOND ANGEL SOUNDED**, and as it were a great mountain burning with fire was cast into the sea: and the third part of the sea became blood; 9 And the third part of the creatures which were in the sea, and had life, died; and the third part of the ships were destroyed.
  - **10 And the THIRD ANGEL SOUNDED**, and there fell a great star from heaven, burning as it were a lamp, and it fell upon the third part of the rivers, and upon the fountains of waters;
    - 11 And the name of the star is called Wormwood: and the third part of the waters became wormwood; and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter.
  - 12 And THE FOURTH ANGEL SOUNDED, and the third part of the sun was smitten, and the third part of the moon, and the third part of the stars; so as the third part of them was darkened, and the day shone not for a third part of it, and the night likewise.

    13 And I beheld, and heard an angel flying through the midst of heaven, saying with a loud voice, Woe, woe, to the inhabiters of the earth by reason of the other voices of the trumpet of the three angels, which are yet to sound!
- **9: 1 And THE FIFTH ANGEL SOUNDED**, and I saw a star fall from heaven unto the earth: and to him was given the key of the bottomless pit.
  - **13 And THE SIXTH ANGEL SOUNDED**, and I heard a voice from the four horns of the golden altar which is before God,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>311</sup> See especially, Revelation 10:7, 11:15-18, etc. **The BIBLE** 

**10:7** But in the days of the voice of THE SEVENTH ANGEL, when he shall begin to sound, the mystery of God should be finished, as He hath declared to His servants the prophets.

Then, following the **SEVENTH TRUMP**, the LAST of the SEVEN TRUMPS:

11: 15 And the SEVENTH angel sounded; and there were great voices in heaven, saying, the kingdoms of this world are become the kingdoms of our Lord, and of His Christ; and He shall reign for ever and ever.

16 And the four and twenty elders, which sat before God on their seats, fell upon their faces, and worshipped God,

17 Saying, We give Thee thanks, O Lord God Almighty, which Art, and Wast, and Art to Come; because Thou hast taken to Thee Thy great power, and hast reigned. 18 And the nations were angry, and **Thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead, that they should be judged, and that Thou shouldest give reward unto Thy servants the prophets, and to the saints, and them that fear Thy Name, small and great; and shouldest destroy them which destroy the earth.** 

After the SEVENTH (THE LAST) TRUMP(ET) sounds it is announced that, "...the kingdoms of the earth are now become the kingdoms of our Lord and of His Christ; and He shall reign for ever and ever," and that the time has come for the nations of the earth to be judged and for the saints to be rewarded. This is at THE LAST of the SEVEN TRUMP(ET)S.

**29 Immediately after the tribulation of those days** shall the sun be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken:

30 And then shall appear the sign of the Son of Man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of Man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory.

31 And He shall send His angels **WITH A GREAT SOUND OF A TRUMPET**, and they shall gather together His elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other. **Matthew 24:29-31 The BIBLE** 

### Jesus' Return Shall Be After the Great Tribulation:

2) WITH A TRUMP(ET) AND A SHOUT!

We read, in **Revelation 11:15**,

**11:15** And THE SEVENTH ANGEL SOUNDED; and there were great voices in heaven, saying, The kingdoms of this world are become the kingdoms of our Lord, and of His Christ; and He shall reign for ever and ever.

The LAST TRUMPET of Revelation occurs after the previous SIX TRUMPETS, during which the 'Great Tribulation' had occurred. After each trumpet sounded another of the plagues of the 'Great Tribulation' had occurred. And it was after all this Great Tribulation that the LAST OF THE SEVEN TRUMPETS, THE LAST TRUMP of I Corinthians 15, occurred, at which time the people of God are caught up.

I Thessalonians 4:16-17 (following), the Pretribulational Rapturists suggest, speaks of a Secret Catching Away, of Margaret MacDonald's, 'Invisible, Pretribulational 'Rapture' Heresy! ...

16 For the Lord Himself shall descend from heaven **WITH A SHOUT, WITH THE VOICE OF THE ARCHANGEL, AND WITH THE TRUMP of God**: and the dead in Christ shall rise first: 17 Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord.

### I Thessalonians 4:16-17 The BIBLE

51 Behold, I shew you a mystery; We shall all be changed,

52 In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, **at the LAST trump**: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed.

### I Corinthians 15:51-52 The BIBLE

What reason is there to believe, or evidence is there to support the claim that I Thessalonians 4:16-17 suggests a Secret Catching Away? Indeed, to suggest this in the light of the supporting passages just reviewed, and after looking at the details of the verse itself, with its loud **trumpet** and its **shouting**, is to strain overly hard to make one's point, even to the extent of ridiculousness!

This passage, I Thessalonians 4:16-17, compares exactly with I Corinthians 15:51-52, even down to the contexts of the two passages, in which both are given to expound on immortality and the blessed hope which is laid up for us in heaven.

#### Jesus' Next Return Shall Be After the Great Tribulation:

# 3) IT WILL BE THE LAST TIME THAT HIS SAINTS WILL BE ON THIS EARTH!

The I Thessalonians passage ends with the phrase, "... and so shall we ever be with the Lord (v. 17)." What does this mean?

- its wording does not allow it to mean, "... and so we shall ever be with the Lord." The word order in its English translation is very specific and follows the Greek original in meaning; the word here, "so," is not a conjunction, it is not a connecting word.
- its reading in the Greek and its context in the passage do not allow it to mean, "... and so, shall we ever be with the Lord?" It permits no question.
- "... and so shall we ..." in the Greek, in English, and in this context, means, "... and in this manner we shall ever be with the Lord." In what manner? In the manner given just previous to this phrase, in the manner to which this phrase refers, in the manner given to us twice for emphasis: "... in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord, (or,' ... in this manner we shall be eternally with the Lord: in the air/off THIS earth.')."

Evidently, then, we will never return to **this** earth. This is why, in II Peter 3, after Peter has described the Lord's return with firey destruction of the earth, he immediately says, "

- 12 Looking for and hasting unto the coming of the day of God, wherein the heavens being on fire shall be dissolved, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat,
- 13 Nevertheless we, according to His promise, look for **NEW heavens and a NEW earth**, wherein dwelleth righteousness.

# II Peter 3:12-13 The BIBLE

And, evidently also, I Thessalonians 4:16-17, which refers to Jesus' return as occurring, "... with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God," (v. 16) and which says, "... so shall we (for)ever be with the Lord (in the air)," (v. 17) must refer to Christ's final (only) return to earth, at the end of time, not at some Pretribulational Rapture, because Scripture says that when Jesus returns to judge all the earth at the Last Day His saints will return beside Him. The saints don't return with Christ on multiple occasions, and certainly not after they are forever with the Lord in the air!

13 To the end He may stablish your hearts unblameable in holiness before God, even our Father, at **the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ with all His saints**.

### I Thessalonians 3:13 The BIBLE

- 14 And Enoch also, the seventh from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, **the Lord cometh with ten thousands of His saints**.
- 15 To execute judgment upon all, and to convince all that are ungodly among them of all their ungodly deeds which they have ungodly committed, and of all their hard speeches which ungodly sinners have spoken against Him.

# Jude 14, 15 The BIBLE

We read in these passages that **all** saints in heaven when Christ returns will return with Him. In I Thessalonians 3:13, "To the end, ..." means both: "For the purpose of ...," and, 'at the end of time ....' The end of time, is when the final accounting takes place. If we are to return with Christ at the end of time, it certainly cannot happen **after** the catching up of chapter 4:16-17, in which we will be caught up to be **forever in the air with Him, never to return!** 

# Where will we go?

- 11 Seeing then that all these things shall be dissolved, what manner of persons ought ye to be in all holy conversation and Godliness,
- 12 Looking for and hasting unto the coming of the day of God, wherein the heavens being on fire shall be dissolved, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat?
- 13 Nevertheless **we, according to His promise, look for NEW HEAVENS and A NEW EARTH**, wherein dwelleth righteousness.

II Peter 3:11-13 The BIBLE

### Therefore ...

# Supposition, Reinterpretation, and Inventive Foundation

TO CLAIM that these passages speak of Margaret MacDonald's, 'Invisible, Pretribulational 'Rapture,' therefore:

- One must first **ignore Scripture's warnings against** all facets of this heresy!
- One must first purport that the "great shout" of the archangel is SILENT to all but those few in the world who are saved!
- One must claim, also, that **Christ, coming in all His glory, to be glorified,** Is **INVISIBLE** to all but a select few!
- One must allege, furthermore, that, "the last trump," is in fact not the last trump that it is followed by others!
- One must allege that, instead of being forever with the Lord, "in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord," the saints in heaven will be shuttled between heaven and earth a number of times, before finally settling down back in heaven!
- One *must* first be able to lay a groundwork of one's own wishes and ideas by making some far-fetched, imagination-requiring, and context-stretching claims even before getting to the point one is trying to make! In short, if one is to claim at all that our Lord will return in a (SECOND OF A SUPPOSED THREE) SECRET AND SILENT, ONLY-IN-THE-AIR COMING he must base his claim, not on the Word of God which says the opposite, but on a series of unique inventions and imaginative suppositions in a documented history of various people who taught many twisted interpretations<sup>312</sup> of Scripture passages and subjects, on creative and far-fetched reinterpretations of other passages, and therefore must be able to create a logical and convincing case on nothing more than supposition, reinterpretation, and inventive foundation! In fact, the only support for such a contention as that of Margaret MacDonald's, 'Invisible, Pretribulational 'Rapture' Heresy' would be merely one's own desire that it should be so!

II Peter 3:14-16 The BIBLE

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>312</sup> 14 Wherefore, beloved, seeing that ye look for such things, be diligent that ye may be found of Him in peace, without spot, and blameless.

<sup>15</sup> And account that the longsuffering of our Lord is salvation; even as our beloved brother Paul also according to the wisdom given unto him hath written unto you;

<sup>16</sup> As also in all his Epistles, speaking in them of these things; in which are some things hard to be understood, which they that are unlearned and unstable wrest, as they do also the other Scriptures, unto their own destruction.

# XIII. SO WHY IS IT ...?

 $oldsymbol{W}$  ho hath ears to hear, let him hear.

18 Hear ye therefore the parable of the sower. ...

Matthew 13:9, 18 The BIBLE

O WHY IS IT that MARGARET MACDONALD'S HERESY OF A SUPPOSED 'INVISIBLE, PRETRIBULATIONAL 'RAPTURE" of only Christians is believed in the first place, despite a complete lack of Scriptural basis? As the New Testament Scripture passages examined so far (the most common passages of Scripture and arguments used by people who believe THIS DOCTRINE) in no way prove nor hint at THE DOCTRINE THAT THE PRETRIBULATIONAL RAPTURISTS BELIEVE, why indeed do they believe it?

# A SOWER WENT OUT TO SOW

- Matthew 13:19-23
- 1) Spiritual Immaturity or Laziness V. 19

19 When any one heareth the Word of the kingdom, and understandeth It not, then cometh the wicked one, and catcheth away that which was sown in his heart. This is he which received Seed by the way side.

Matthew 13:18-19 The BIBLE

THESE PEOPLE are those who believe in MARGARET MACDONALD'S, 'INVISIBLE, PRETRIBULATIONAL 'RAPTURE' HERE-SY, simply because they are taught it as both truth and orthodoxy. They think that it is taught by the Bible, and believed throughout the Church! Lack of Bible study has meant that they have had no chance to learn the truth; the Truth has had no opportunity to be planted, much less grounded within them. These people can be very sincere, yet are lazy in their faith - in many areas they subsist on little more than spoon-fed, "milk of the Word," without bothering to mature in the Lord and feed themselves by studying the Bible personally, and investigating for themselves.

- 11 Of whom we have many things to say, and hard to be uttered, seeing ye are dull of hearing.
- 12 For when for the time ye ought to be teachers, ye have need that one teach you again which be the first principles of the oracles of God; and are become such as have need of milk, and not of strong meat.
- 13 For every one that useth milk is unskilful in the Word Of Righteousness: for he is a babe.
- 14 But strong meat belongeth to them that are of full age, even those who by reason of use have their senses exercised to discern both good and evil.

**Hebrews 5:11-14 The BIBLE** 

These are the people who don't know any better. To them, our Lord says,

1 Beloved, believe not every spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world.

# I John 4:1 The BIBLE

15 Study to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the Word of Truth.

# II Timothy 2:15 The BIBLE

- 11 These were more noble than those in Thessalonica, in that they received the Word with all readiness of mind, and searched the Scriptures daily, whether those things were so.
- 12 Therefore many of them believed; also of honourable women which were Greeks, and of men, not a few.

# Acts 17:10-12 The BIBLE

- 12 Looking for and hasting unto the coming of the day of God, wherein the heavens being on fire shall be dissolved, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat?
- 13 Nevertheless we, according to His promise, look for new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness.
- 14 Wherefore, beloved, seeing that ye look for such things, be diligent that ye may be found of Him in peace, without spot, and blameless.
- 15 And account that the longsuffering of our Lord is salvation; even as our beloved brother Paul also according to the wisdom given unto him hath written unto you;
- 16 As also in all his Epistles, speaking in them of these things; in which are some things hard to be understood, which they that are unlearned and unstable wrest, as they do also the other Scriptures, unto their own destruction.
- 17 Ye therefore, beloved, seeing ye know these things before, beware lest ye also, being led away with the error of the wicked, fall from your own stedfastness.
- 18 But grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

To Him be glory both now and for ever. Amen.

### II Peter 3:12-18 The BIBLE

14 Let them alone: they be blind leaders of the blind. And if the blind lead the blind, both shall fall into the ditch.

### Matthew 15:14 The BIBLE

### 2a) Fear: Of Tribulation In the Future – V.s 20-21

- 20 But he that received the Seed into stony places, the same is he that heareth the Word, and anon with joy receiveth It;
- 21 Yet hath he not root in himself, but dureth for a while: for when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the Word, by and by he is offended.

### Matthew 13:21 The BIBLE

LIKE THOSE who receive the Truth into stony ground there are those who, out of fear of the 'Scary' Great Tribulation, try to convince themselves that it won't take place, or that they won't experience it; for them, denial of reality is the easiest way out of concern about a future troublesome time, and they feel that maybe, just maybe, believing in a PRETRIBULATIONAL RAPTURE will **make it happen**. (This response is possible only from those who know what the Scripture says on the subject, or who realize that the doctrine under discussion is not a universally-held doctrine.) These are the people who are dishonest and insincere in both their beliefs and their faith; their faith is negotiable.

## 2b) Fear: Of Unpopularity Now – V.s 20-21

LIKE THOSE who receive the Truth into stony ground (Matthew 13:20-21), are those who have been told the truth, yet reject it because it is the most popular view in their church/social circle and they do not wish to be different or unpopular.

42 Nevertheless among the chief rulers also many believed on Him; but because of the Pharisees they did not confess Him, lest they should be put out of the synagogue: 43 For they loved the praise of men more than the praise of God.

John 12:42-43 The BIBLE

- 1 These things have I spoken unto you, that ye should not be offended.
- 2 They shall put you out of the synagogues: yea, the time cometh, that whosoever killeth you will think that he doeth God service.
- 3 And these things will they do unto you, because they have not known the Father, nor Me.

# John 16:1-3 The BIBLE

- 13 And who is he that will harm you, if ye be followers of that which is good?
- 14 But and if ye suffer for righteousness' sake, happy are ye: and be not afraid of their terror, neither be troubled;
- 15 But sanctify the Lord God in your hearts: and be ready always to give an answer to every man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you with meekness and fear:
- 16 Having a good conscience; that, whereas they speak evil of you, as of evildoers, they may be ashamed that falsely accuse your good conversation in Christ.
- 17 For it is better, if the will of God be so, that ye suffer for well doing, than for evil doing.
- 18 For Christ also hath once suffered for sins, the Just for the unjust, that He might bring us to God, being put to death in the flesh, but quickened by the Spirit:

### I Peter 3:13-18 The BIBLE

### 3) Money - V. 22

22 He also that received seed among the thorns is he that heareth the Word; and the care of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches, choke the Word, and he becometh unfruitful.

#### Matthew 13:22 The BIBLE

SOME OF this group hold to this doctrine, or declare that they do despite actually doubting it, simply because it is the means by which they can support their family - they are the ministers who realize its

falsehood or at least its unlikelihood, but teach it anyhow, trying to convince themselves that, "it's not all that important, anyway!" They are fearful that their admitting or preaching the truth would cost them their jobs. These, "men of God," forget that their lack of truth and sincerity in this regard (or in any doctrine, for that matter) is all the more serious because they:

- i) know or suspect the truth;
- ii) teach others, or even just merely imply to others, something that they do not sincerely believe;
- iii) are in a position of authority, trust, and influence, with its accompanying responsibilities:
  - 1 The elders which are among you I exhort, who am also an elder, and a witness of the sufferings of Christ, and also a partaker of the glory that shall be revealed:
  - 2 Feed the flock of God which is among you, taking the oversight thereof, not by constraint, but willingly; not for filthy lucre, but of a ready mind;

I Peter 5:1-2 The BIBLE

# 4) Honesty and Sincerity – Vs. 23

11 These were more noble ... in that they received the Word with all readiness of mind, and searched the Scriptures daily, whether those things were so.

#### Acts 17:11 The BIBLE

Some have been mistaken. They have believed with all sincerity in this doctrine even though they are, like the, "noble," and, "honourable," Bereans of Acts 17:11-12, honestly willing and wishing to adopt the truth as their own, wherever in Scripture it is found. Furthermore, having seen the failure of this doctrine to be self-supporting, and witnessing what the Word of God does in fact have to say, these are the ones who, like the good seed in Matthew 13:23, permit God, not man, to determine and to now change their beliefs.

### Therefore ...

#### There is NO REASON ACCORDING TO SCRIPTURE to believe in more than one return

As we can find no verse nor passage of Scripture which can be seen only as referring to MARGARET MAC-DONALD'S, 'INVISIBLE, PRETRIBULATIONAL 'RAPTURE' (which cannot also be interpreted rather as referring to the final return of Christ),

- i) As NO passage says there will be more than one return, and,
- ii) As NO two passages on the subject contradict each other and therefore require such an explanation as MARGARET MACDONALD'S, 'INVISIBLE, PRETRIBULATIONAL 'RAPTURE,' there is therefore no reason from what is written in Scripture to believe in more than one return it is most natural to understand that every verse referring to the return of Christ refers to one and the same return, as has been commonly recognized in a **CONTINUITY AND IMMUTABILITY OF BASIC DOCTRINE**, ever since Christ preached it. We can therefore see that development of MARGARET MACDONALD'S, 'INVISIBLE, PRETRIBULATIONAL 'RAPTURE' HERESY has come only as some have subjectively claimed that one or another verse refers to one return, and that other verses refer to some other return(s). **The most natural interpretation of Scripture must be given preference**. Indeed, that is a basic tenet, a foundational guide or rule, in Hermeneutics, 'the study of Biblical Interpretation.' One cannot base his belief system, his confidence in, nor his understanding of a doctrine so basic to how

we respond to Scripture and to our future relationship to God, upon a doctrine vulnerable to the subjective interpretation and thus the variableness and failures of man! Maximum confidence in Scripture and in God Himself is found only in a Bible unchanged and unadulterated by the vagaries and opinions of private interpretation, and in doctrine unchanged since the foundation of the Church in a **Continuity and Immutability Of Basic Doctrine**. New and unusual interpretations of Scripture that are unnatural or unobvious to either the casual or the intent Christian observer (and so unnatural and unobvious, in fact, as to have been "unrecognized"/unbelieved by any Old Testament believers, nor by the New Testament Church for its first 1800 years!) invite ruminations over the motives of the interpreter or the holders of these new doctrines. And they thus take one's eyes off the Christ Who that Scripture was written to glorify! Let us therefore understand the subject, not from the words of those who would add some doctrine of man (or of young girl) to the study of Scripture, but from the teachings of Scripture Itself, and recognize how this doctrine of man has no foundation in truth. And accept what Scripture says on the subject.

# **CONCLUSION**

#### THE SUM OF THE MATTER

E HAVE EXAMINED why the false doctrine of a Pretribulational doctrine is believed; for the most part we have not examined their entire system of Last Days teachings, which they have developed from Margaret MacDonald's, 'Invisible, Pretribulational 'Rapture' Heresy; those teachings all hinge primarily upon Margaret's Doctrine. As said before, their Pretribulational, "Rapture," doctrine, invented by Margaret, is exactly that: developed from a desire and a belief, rather than from Scripture Itself; the Scripture used in their doctrine is used merely in an attempt to support the doctrine, it is not the origin of the doctrine! So it is that doctrine, itself, that we examine, not the distraction of their entire set of teachings that they have subsequently developed from their desire and belief; when an entire cult has been developed from a heresy one confronts, first of all, the root of the problem, the initial heresy itself. In our examination of Margaret MacDonald's, 'Invisible, Pretribulational 'Rapture' Heresy we have seen, not necessarily according to our emotions, nor necessarily according to what we would desire, but according to Scripture, that:

# A. There is NO REASON ACCORDING TO SCRIPTURE to believe in Margaret MacDonald's 'Invisible, Pretribulational 'Rapture' Heresy!

- 1) The Bible warns us to beware of deceivers and false teachers who will teach wrong doctrine, ie.:
  - i) an Imminent, "RAPTURE," of God's people,
  - ii) a Secret, "RAPTURE," of God's people, and
  - ii) that earth that endures after God's people are, "RAPTUREd!"
- 2) The Bible's warning of Christ's coming, "as a thief," or, "as a thief in the night," refers to the time of His return as being unknown ahead of time, not secretive while it is happening!
- 3) The Bible assures us of our salvation from eternal damnation, not from temporary tribulation!

  None of the verses nor passages of Scripture purported by some to teach a PRETRIBULATIONAL doctrine in fact teaches it. There is absolutely no reason to believe the false doctrine!

## B. Margaret MacDonald's, 'Invisible, Pretribulational 'Rapture' Doctrine is HERESY!

- 1) The Bible shows us that the PRETRIBULATIONAL RAPTURISTS' teaching that the New Testament will someday be worthless is HERESY.
- 2) The Bible shows us that the PRETRIBULATIONAL RAPTURE's teaching that the Holy Spirit will no longer work on earth is HERESY.
- 3) The Bible shows us that the PRETRIBULATIONAL RAPTURE's teaching that there will someday be another Gospel, trampling underfoot Christ's work on the cross, is HERESY. The history of God's work with man has been one continuous work, not a couple different works, and therefore Christ's work will always be the **only** road to salvation!

# C. The Bible TEACHES THE OPPOSITE of Margaret MacDonald's, 'Invisible, Pretribulational 'Rapture' Heresy!

- 1) We have seen that, just as the parable of the sower describes the fates of many who at one time professed Christ, so it also describes those who abandon the 'truth once delivered unto them.'
- 2) We have seen that God has deigned that through His teaching on the trumpets in the last days, and on 'the last trump,' we should understand that there will be only one, "return," or, " Second Coming " of Christ.
- 3) We have seen that we are to be ready in holiness and in waiting for the coming of Christ. Not only is Margaret MacDonald's, 'Invisible, Pretribulational 'Rapture' Heresy physically dangerous (as many Christians found after having been taught the doctrine, then having had to endure their country's becoming antichristian, leaving them unprepared), but the doctrine is also Spiritually dangerous. As, once again II Peter 3 tells us, the very reason that God teaches us what will happen in the end times is so that we will be able to endure as Godly Christians.
- 13 Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand.

## **Ephesians 6:13 The BIBLE**

10 Wherefore the rather, brethren, give diligence to make your calling and election sure: for if ye do these things, ye shall never fall:

# II Peter 1:10 The BIBLE

The desperate future of the world and of the Christian adds renewed determination to our present Christian walk.

# Therefore ...

### A SMOKE AND MIRRORS ESCAPE TRICK

We see, therefore, that MARGARET MACDONALD'S, 'INVISIBLE, PRETRIBULATIONAL 'RAPTURE' HERESY is, quite literally, nothing more than an escape trick; it is a mirage or illusion built upon nothing more substantial than mirrors, smoke screens, and sleight-of-hand tricks, sometimes even using assorted verses of Scripture. And just like in every other escape trick, the PRETRIBULATIONAL RAPTURE illusionist employs a collection of trick props: devices changed or camouflaged to work in ways not obvious, nor in ways their Designer didn't intend. When quickly and cleverly manipulated by the illusionist, using his own explanation

and interpretation of each (rather than letting the audience closely examine and interpret each one for themselves), each prop (or verse in this case) is easily seen in just the manner in which the illusionist wishes us to see it, and with just the right interpretation for his purposes. And when all the altered props are employed by the illusionist or escape artist in just the right way and with our believing the props are just what he says they are, the escape trick appears to work exactly the way he wishes - we believe we actually are witnessing an escape! (And any illusionist will tell you that an illusion is so much the easier when the audience wants to believe that the illusion is in fact reality!) When the smokescreen clears, however, or when one looks at the hidden mirrors in the illusion from an angle unintended by the illusionist, or when one examines the props (Scripture verses) of the escape artist (PRETRIBULATIONAL RAPTURIST), one by one, and in context and relation to each other without the interference of the escape artist, the trick is revealed; the illusion dissolves and one sees the truth: the escape stunt isn't really an escape; no escape takes place after all! What looked so real with just a cursory glance is embarrassingly simple in its illusion, yet is completely fabricated and contrived through methods well-rehearsed ahead of time, behind the scenes, for our pleasure.

But the illusionist has already received his fee for performing, and those who want to believe in it have been entertained and satisfied. And they go their way, none the wiser.

## DOCTRINE BY GOD

# 2B. WHAT THEREFORE ARE WE TO DO?

# XIV. WHAT SHALL WE LOOK FOR?

# 1) We are told to look for THE SECOND COMING: ( - no THIRD Coming! )

OR CHRIST IS not entered into the holy places made with hands, which are the figures of the true; but into heaven itself, now to appear in the presence of God for us: 25 Nor yet that He should offer Himself often, as the high priest entereth into the holy place every year with blood of others;

26 For then must He often have suffered since the foundation of the world: but now **ONCE** in the end of the world hath He appeared to put away sin by the sacrifice of Himself. 27 And as it is appointed unto men ONCE to die, but after this the judgment: 28 So Christ was ONCE offered to bear the sins of many; and unto them that look for Him shall He appear the SECOND TIME without sin unto salvation. Hebrews 9:24-28 The BIBLE

8 Henceforth there is laid up for me **a crown of righteousness**, which the Lord, the Righteous Judge, **shall give me at that day**: and not to me only, but unto all them also that love His **appear**ing.

II Timothy 4:8 The BIBLE

o THIRD COMING/SECOND CHANCE is mentioned nor implied. God gives all men the same, single, long-extended opportunity for salvation. Regarding salvation, however, God does not give 'second chances,' 313 as in Margaret's Purported Pretribulational Rapture, accompanied, then, by an additional, Second Coming! II Peter 3 tells us that Jesus Is delaying His Return in order to extend the opportunity of salvation to all men. James 5:7 repeats this message. Revelation 6:10 even says that Jesus Is delaying His return in order to complete His ordained number of Christian martyrs. But in all such passages the theme is 'Being Purified by God While Waiting Patiently, Even To The Point Of Death, For Completed Purification at Jesus' Return,' not, 'Adding A Third Coming To Assuage Man's Impatience, nor to Escape Trouble!'

9 And when he had opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of them that were slain for the Word of God, and for the testimony which they held:

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>313</sup> Matthew 25:1-13; Luke 16:19-31 **The BIBLE** 

- 10 And they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost Thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?
- 11 And white robes were given unto every one of them; and it was said unto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, until their fellowservants also and their brethren, that should be killed as they were, should be fulfilled.

#### Revelation 6:9-11 The BIBLE

Jesus very poignantly related the Parable of the 10 Virgins in Matthew 25, in which **no second chance** was possible – a second chance was denied them - for those unprepared for His return. While Margaret's Heresy has been developed to embrace Miller's <u>Born Again</u> Heresy, this contradictory doctrine also promises them the second chance that Jesus warned will not be available!

- 1 Then shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom.
- 2 And five of them were wise, and five were foolish.
- 3 They that were foolish took their lamps, and took no oil with them:
- 4 But the wise took oil in their vessels with their lamps.
- 5 While the bridegroom tarried, they all slumbered and slept.
- 6 And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh; go ye out to meet him.
- 7 Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lamps.
- 8 And the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oil; for our lamps are gone out.

While God Is patient and loving, and not wishing that any should perish,

9 The Lord Is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness; but Is longsuffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.

# II Peter 3:9 The BIBLE

The patience of our Heavenly Father will nevertheless someday soon be exhausted, and man will no longer have opportunity:

7 But the heavens and the earth, which are now, by the same Word are kept in store, reserved unto fire against the day of judgment and perdition of ungodly men.

#### II Peter 3:7 The BIBLE

- 4 For it is impossible for those who were once enlightened, and have tasted of the heavenly gift, and were made partakers of the Holy Ghost,
- 5 And have tasted the good Word of God, and the powers of the world to come,
- 6 If they shall fall away, to renew them again unto repentance; seeing they crucify to themselves the Son of God afresh, and put Him to an open shame.
- 7 For the earth which drinketh in the rain that cometh oft upon it, and bringeth forth herbs meet for them by whom it is dressed, receiveth blessing from God:
- 8 But that which beareth thorns and briers is rejected, and is nigh unto cursing; whose end is to be burned. **Hebrews 6:4-8 The BIBLE**
- 15 Looking diligently lest any man fail of the grace of God; lest any root of bitterness springing up trouble you, and thereby many be defiled;
- 16 Lest there be any fornicator, or profane person, as Esau, who for one morsel of meat sold his birthright.
- 17 For ye know how that afterward, when he would have inherited the blessing, he was rejected: for he found no place of repentance, though he sought it carefully with tears.

# **Hebrews 12:15-17 The BIBLE**

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>314</sup> NOTE: NO SECOND CHANCE

- 2) We are told to look for OUR SALVATION: ( not necessarily deliverance from earthly tribulation!)
  - 9 But the wise answered, saying, Not so; lest there be not enough for us and you: but go ye rather to them that sell, and buy for yourselves.
  - 10 And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came; and they that were ready went in with him to the marriage: and the door was shut.
  - 11 Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to us.
  - 12 But he answered and said, Verily I say unto you, I know you not.
  - 13 Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day nor the hour wherein the Son of man cometh.

#### Matthew 25:1-13 The BIBLE

For this reason the sincere and mature Christian who is consequently familiar with the importance of the concept of maintaining a **CONTINUITY AND IMMUTABILITY OF BASIC DOCTRINE**, will admit that the idea of **three** Comings of Christ: the first, at Jesus' birth, a second tour, providing physical relief from temporal difficulties for some, and sic'ing/releasing satan on others, and again a third appearance, this one offering yet another chance to those who missed Jesus' 'VIP performance on His previous tour,' flies in the face of these passages and of the themes of Scripture as a whole.

# 2) We are told to look for OUR SALVATION: ( - not necessarily deliverance from earthly tribulation!)

11 And that, knowing the time, that now it is high time to awake out of sleep: for now is **our salvation** nearer than when we believed.

### Romans 13:11 The BIBLE

5 Who are kept by the power of God through faith **unto salvation** ready to be **revealed** in the last time.

### I Peter 1:5 The BIBLE

21 Keep yourselves in the love of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ **unto eternal life**.

### **Jude 21 The BIBLE**

Through Peter, our Heavenly Father tells us that that, "salvation," will be, "revealed," not come hidden! And it will be revealed, "in the last time." Luke 21:22 tells us that these things shall happen after, "... the days of vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled." (Those days are the special days of tribulation spoken of also in Daniel 9:26-27.)

# 3 Let no man deceive you by any means: for that day shall not come, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition;

- 4 Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God.
- 5 Remember ye not, that, when I was yet with you, I told you these things?
- 6 And now ye know what withholdeth that he might be revealed in his time.
- 7 For the mystery of iniquity doth already work: only he who now letteth will let, until he be taken out of the way.
- 8 And then shall that Wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the Spirit of His mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of His coming:

- 2) We are told to look for OUR SALVATION: ( not necessarily deliverance from earthly tribulation!)
  - 9 Even him, whose coming is after the working of Satan with all power and signs and lying wonders,
  - 10 And with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish; because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved.
  - 11 And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie:
  - 12 That they all might be damned who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness.
  - 13 But we are bound to give thanks alway to God for you, brethren beloved of the Lord, because God hath from the beginning chosen you to salvation through sanctification of the Spirit and belief of the truth:

# II Thessalonians 2:3-13 The BIBLE

So it is **after** the great falling away that we are told to look up, for our 'salvation,' or 'redemption' draws nigh: it is a "... salvation through sanctification of the Spirit and belief of the truth." Jesus does **not** say that we will receive mere temporal, earthly deliverance from earthly trials!

28 And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell.

29 Are not two sparrows sold for a farthing? and one of them shall not fall on the ground without your Father.

30 But the very hairs of your head are all numbered.

#### Matthew 10:28-30 The BIBLE

16 And ye shall be betrayed both by parents, and brethren, and kinsfolks, and friends; and some of you shall they cause to be put to death.

17 And ye shall be hated of all men for My Name's sake.

18 But there shall not an hair of your head perish.

19 In your patience possess ye your souls.

# Luke 21:16-19 The BIBLE

Jesus indeed prayed to the Father to take care of us, His children, while we are still on earth!

- 15 I pray not that Thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that Thou shouldest keep them from the evil.
- 16 They are not of the world, even as I Am not of the world.
- 17 Sanctify them through Thy truth: Thy Word Is truth.

# John 17:15-17 (II Thessalonians 2:13) The BIBLE

This is what we are told to look for, this **Second Coming** of Christ, **no third** coming! And it is to us **BORN AGAIN** Christians, the Church, that God Is speaking to here, not to some supposed, "post Church-age," half-Christians that do not have the Holy Spirit, who are supposedly, "saved," by another, different gospel! And we (Christians) certainly are the only ones who will be looking for<sup>315</sup> Christ; all others will be cursing and/or fearing Him! For them, that time will not be delighted anticipation of Christ's return,

\_

 $<sup>^{315}</sup>$  13 Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ.

27 But a certain fearful looking for of judgment and fiery indignation, which shall devour the adversaries.

#### **Hebrews 10:27 The BIBLE**

15 And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bondman, and every free man, hid themselves in the dens and in the rocks of the mountains;

16 And said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of Him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb:

### Revelation 6:15-16 The BIBLE

9 And men were scorched with great heat, and blasphemed the Name of God, which hath power over these plagues: and they repented not to give Him glory.

### Revelation 16:9 The BIBLE

# 3) We are told to look for OUR ENDURANCE: ( - by the power of the Holy Spirit!)

3 That no man should be moved by these afflictions: for yourselves know that we are appointed thereunto.

4 For verily, when we were with you, we told you before that we should suffer tribulation; even as it came to pass, and ye know.

### I Thessalonians 3:3-4 The BIBLE

13 And ye shall be hated of all men for My Name's sake: but he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

14 But when ye shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, standing where it ought not, (let him that readeth understand,) then let them that be in Judaea flee to the mountains:

# Mark 13:13-14 The BIBLE

That salvation is portrayed as being given to Christians when Christ returns,<sup>316</sup> and is therefore given to all who **endure** to the end,<sup>317</sup> either at death, or at Christ's return, not to some who would escape prematurely! Although speaking of present, correctional tribulation, Hebrews tells us also,

### Titus 2:13 The BIBLE

11 Seeing then that all these things shall be dissolved, what manner of persons ought ye to be in all holy conversation and godliness,

12 Looking for and hasting unto the coming of the day of God, wherein the heavens being on fire shall be dissolved, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat?

13 Nevertheless we, according to his promise, look for new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness.

14 Wherefore, beloved, seeing that ye look for such things, be diligent that ye may be found of Him in peace, without spot, and blameless.

#### II Peter 3:11-14 The BIBLE

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>316</sup> Hebrews 9:28 **The BIBLE** 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>317</sup> Mark 13:13. Matthew 24:13 **The BIBLE** 

8 But if ye be without chastisement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards, and not sons.

**Hebrews 12:8 The BIBLE** 

Therefore ...

# XV. WHAT MUST WE DO TO BE SAVED?

# 1) Jesus said, "Ye Must Be Born Again!"

N PREPARING FOR the Last Days, THE FIRST STEP is, of course, to be right with God! We must first **know** that we are indeed a Christian, and pleasing to God! The Apostles Paul and Silas were asked:

- 29 Then he called for a light, and sprang in, and came trembling, and fell down before Paul and Silas,
- 30 And brought them out, and said, Sirs, what must I do to be saved?
- 31 And they said, Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved, and thy house.
- 32 And they spake unto him the Word of the Lord, and to all that were in his house.
- 33 And he took them the same hour of the night, and washed their stripes; and was baptized, he and all his, straightway.

#### Acts 16:29-33 The BIBLE

Unless we are saved from our sins, and therefore promised heaven, we haven't even been, "born," in the first place! Jesus told us that we must be **BORN AGAIN!** 

- 3 Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, **Except a man be BORN AGAIN**, **he cannot see the kingdom of God**.
- 6 That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit.
- 7 Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be BORN AGAIN.
- 15 That whosoever believeth in Him should not perish, but have eternal life.
- 16 For God so loved the world, that He gave His only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in Him should not perish, but have everlasting life.
- 17 For God sent not His Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through Him might be saved.
- 18 He that believeth on Him is not condemned: but he that believeth not is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the Name of the only begotten Son of God.

# John 3:3, 6-7, 15-18 The BIBLE

To read in detail what our Lord has said about how to make Him your Lord and Saviour please see: <a href="https://www.Alelujah.com/files\_way/way\_introduction.htm">https://www.Alelujah.com/files\_way/way\_introduction.htm</a>.

# 2) Make your salvation sure! 318

While the world is sinking further into sin, and even the very Church is compromising both its morality and its previously Biblical doctrine, we must ensure that we do not! 319

5 Examine yourselves, whether ye be in the faith; prove your own selves. Know ye not your own selves, how that Jesus Christ Is in you, except ye be reprobates?

# II Corinthians 13:5 The BIBLE

10 Wherefore the rather, brethren, give diligence to make your calling and election sure: for if ye do these things, ye shall never fall:

II Peter 1:10 The BIBLE

To read more on this please see:

https://www.Alelujah.com/assurance\_salvation.html

https://www.Alelujah.com/what next.html

# THEREFORE ...

See, also: WAKE UP! GET READY: https://www.Micaiah.com/wakeup.htm by this author

See, also: THE LAST DAYS: https://www.Micaiah.com/last\_days\_01.htm by this author

See, also: BE FILLED WITH THE SPIRIT: https://www.Micaiah.com/filled.htm by this author

See, also: CHOOSING A CHURCH: https://www.Micaiah.com/choosing.htm by this author

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>319</sup> See, also: WHAT ARE WE DOING?? https://www.Micaiah.com/what.htm by this author

\_\_\_\_\_

23 Then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here Is Christ, or there; believe it not.

24 For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if it were possible, they shall deceive the very elect.

25 Behold, I have told you before.

26 Wherefore if they shall say unto you, Behold, He Is in the desert; go not forth: behold, "He Is In The Secret Chambers;" believe it not.

27 For as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

# Matthew 24:23-27 The BIBLE

3 For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine; but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears;

# II Timothy 4:3 The BIBLE

27 Cease, my son, to hear the instruction *that causeth* to err from the Words of knowledge.

# **Proverbs 19:27 The BIBLE**

14 Wherefore, beloved, seeing that ye look for such things, be diligent that ye may be found of Him in peace, without spot, and blameless.

### II Peter 3:14 The BIBLE

24 The fierce anger of the LORD shall not return, until He have done it, and until He have performed the intents of His heart: in the latter days ye shall consider it.

# Jeremiah 30:24 The BIBLE



ND MICAIAH SAID, If thou return at all in peace, the LORD hath not spoken by me. And he said, Hearken, O people, every one of you.

I Kings 22:28 The BIBLE

\_\_\_\_\_

# TO THE GLORY OF GOD

#### **BIBLIOGRAPHY**

https://www.prophecyrefi.org/our-teachings/RAPTURE/invention-of-the-RAPTURE-idea/

https://www.edwardirving.org/untitled

https://www.prophecyrefi.org/our-teachings/RAPTURE/invention-of-the-RAPTURE-idea/

https://historicist.info/articles2/lacunza.htm

https://www.askelm.com/essentials/ess025.htm

https://preachersinstitute.com/2011/05/20/RAPTURE-theologys-ominous-irving/

### **BIBLIOGRAPHY - DISCLAIMER**

As this book quotes from many different sources, Godly and unGodly, including the actual writings and teachings of cults and false religions, this present author's intentions in presenting these sources must be understood within the contexts in which he presents them and wishes them to be understood. Quoting the writings of a heretical piece of literature in no way implies this author's agreement with the heresy; those quotations merely present the opinions of others as the author has encountered them.